



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

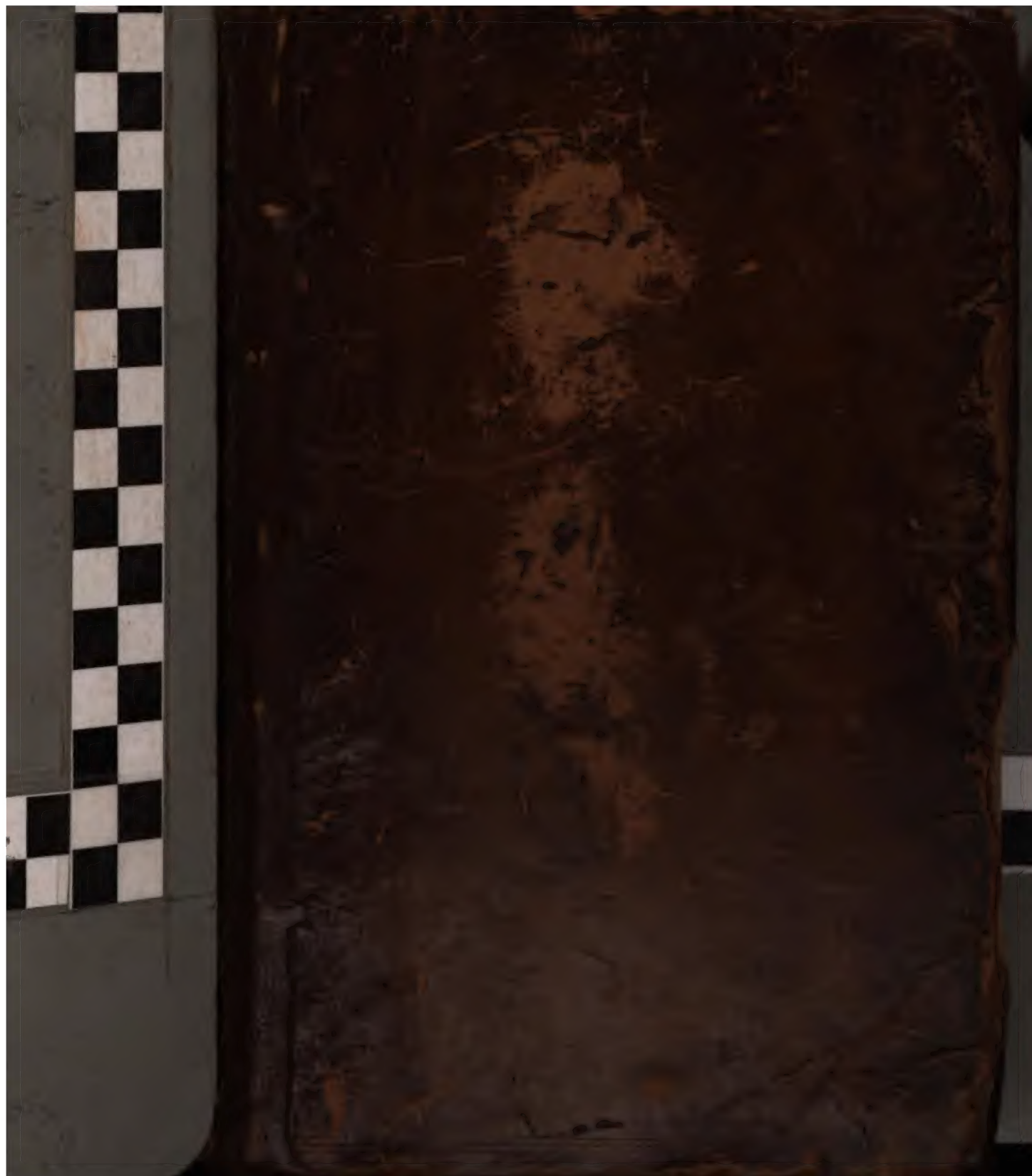
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

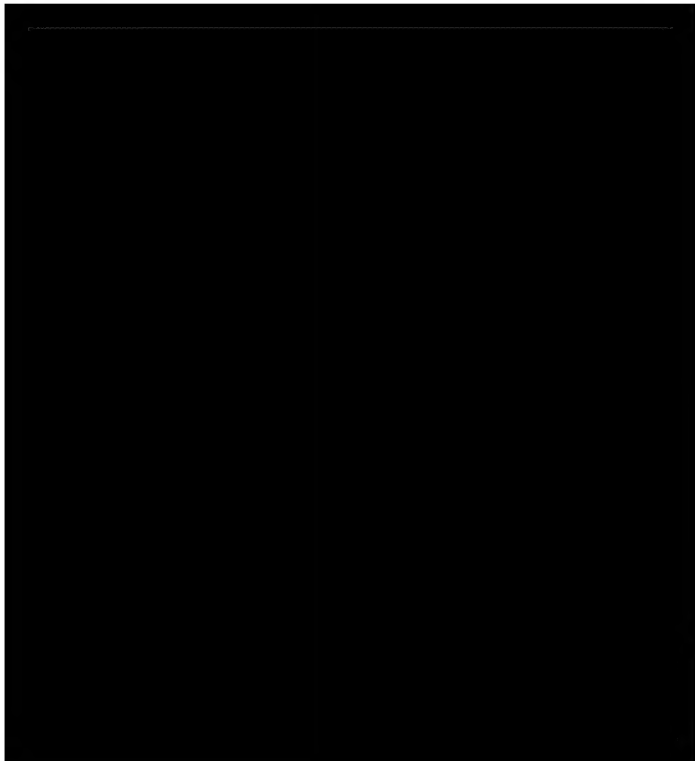
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

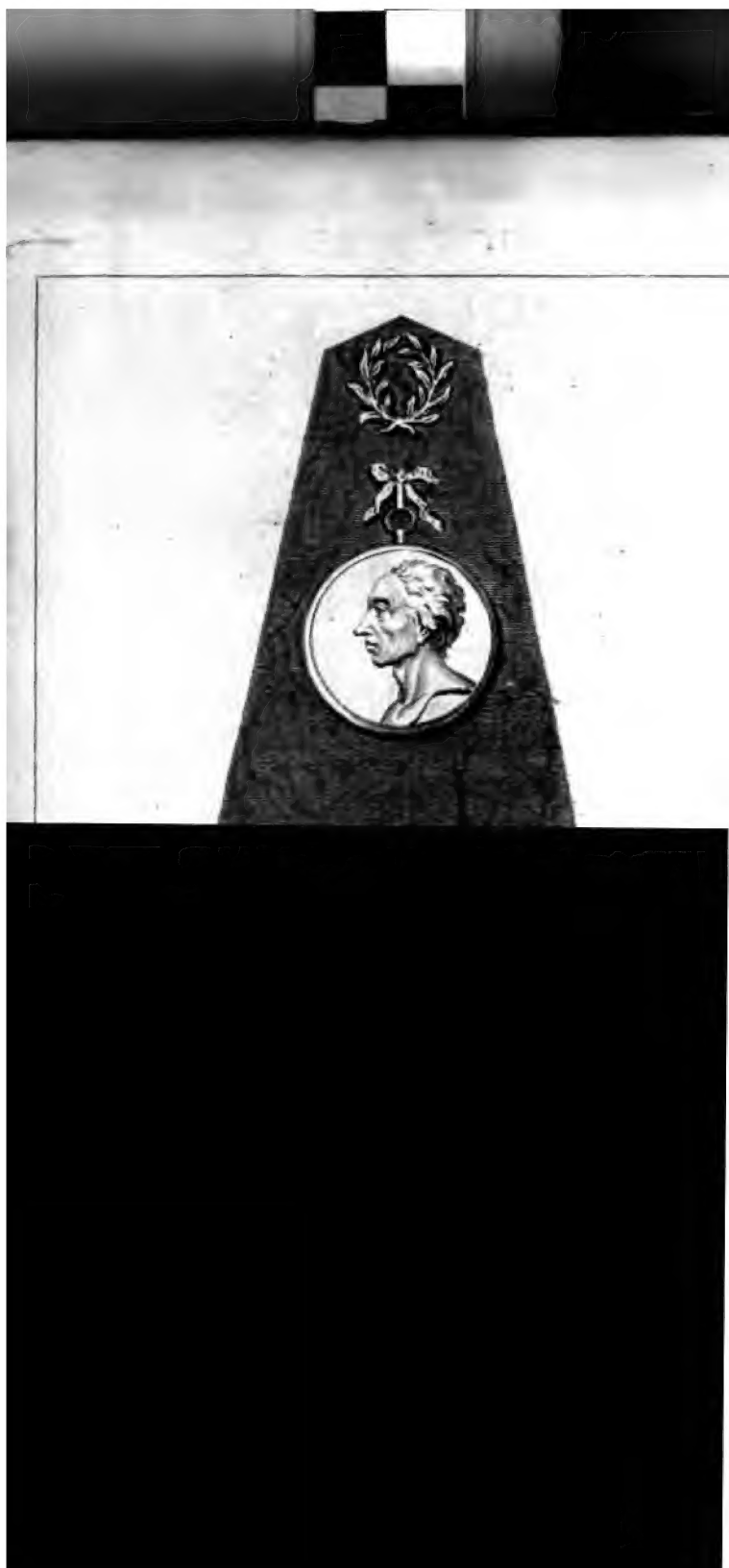




600025970T









THE
L I F E
O F
ALEXANDER POPE, Esq.
COMPILED FROM
ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPTS;
WITH A
CRITICAL ESSAY
ON HIS
WRITINGS AND GENIUS.

BY OWEN RUFFHEAD, Esq.

L O N D O N :

Printed for C. BATHURST, H. WOODFALL, W. STRAHAN,
J. and T. RIVINGTON, W. JOHNSTON, B. WHITE,
T. CASLON, T. LONGMAN, B. LAW, JOHNSON and
PAYNE, S. BLADON, T. CADELL, and the Executors
of A. MILLAR. MDCCLXIX.

210. j. 176.





ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following History hath been chiefly compiled from original manuscripts, which the writer had the honour to be entrusted with by the reverend and learned prelate, the Bishop of Gloucester, the intimate friend of Mr. POPE.

As a composition of this nature ought to be compleat in itself, without reference to any other work, the reader will, nevertheless, unavoidably meet with some repetitions of matter, which is already perhaps familiar to him.

In those instances, where the writer hath been indebted to others, more especially in what he hath borrowed from the Commentary and Notes, he hath, for the most part, followed the very words of the author, from whom the passages are taken. As in justice to the public, he would not presume to alter expressions which he could not mend; so in justice to himself, he would not

ADVERTISEMENT.

incur the suspicion, of attempting to conceal the true owner, by a pitiful variation.

With respect to the critical animadversions on Mr. POPE's writings, and genius, he is far from being over anxious to make others adopt his sentiments. He will think it sufficient, if his remarks should engage the reader to review his own opinions. Where he hath presumed to differ from the most respectable authorities, he would be rather understood to propose a doubt, than to offer a contradiction: he is not so vain, to make light of the opinions of others; nor yet so modest, to suppress his own. It will

ADVERTISEMENT.

author's moral and didactic pieces, fully and candidly to exemplify the beauties and blemishes of his compositions, without giving a short connected view of the plan of each piece, and of his chain of reasoning; which contributes, in some instances, to constitute the peculiar excellencies and faults, which are most material to be remarked.

It would, to a few perhaps, have been sufficient to have pointed out particular beauties by inverted commas, or other marks of distinction; and the writer is aware of the ostentation of citing fine passages with *general applauses*, and *empty exclamations*, at the ends of them. But he recollected, that slight intimations do not always strike precipitate readers. Besides, it is scarce possible sometimes, when we are smitten with a fine passage, to suppress those involuntary bursts of applause—*Euge! atque belle!* though, in truth, they are but empty exclamations.

Whenever such may have escaped from his pen, he trusts that the candid reader will ascribe them to a solicitude, which made him rather earnest to do justice to the poet's merit, than to raise an admiration of his own judgment.

Should

ADVERTISEMENT.

Should the following sheets, which have been the fruit of a leisure vacation, be deemed by his graver friends, too foreign from the line of his profession; he hath only to answer, that as the nature of the human mind requires diversity to preserve the edge of attention, so, to him, no kind of relaxation could have been more agreeable: and in his choice, he is justified by the authority of the great Lord Coke—After making certain allotments of time, not much perhaps to the taste of a modern student, this great sage of the law thus directs the application of the remainder—

Quod superest, ultro sacris largire camenis.

THE
L I F E
OF
ALEXANDER POPE, Esq.

AMONG the chief beauties of a famous Italian poem, is the following allegory, so just and ingenious in the opinion of a great philosopher, that he has borrowed it to illustrate and adorn a general principle in one of his more capital works——Attached to the thread of every man's life, says the noble allegorist, is a little medal, whereon each man's name is inscribed, which TIME, waiting on the shears of FATE, catches up, as they fall from the inexorable steel, and bears to the river LETHE; into which, were it not for certain birds which keep flying about its banks, they would be immediately immersed. But these seize the medals ere they fall, and bear them for a while up and down in their beaks, with much noise and flutter; but careless of their charge, or unable to support it, they most
B of

of them soon drop their shining prey one after another into the oblivious stream. Nevertheless among these heedless carriers of fame, are a few *swans*, who, when they catch a medal, convey it carefully to the Temple of IMMORTALITY, where it is consecrated.

These swans, of later ages, have indeed been *rarae aves*: What innumerable names have been dropped into the dark stream of oblivion, for one that has been consecrated in the bright temple of immortality!

When it is considered that the faculties which men receive from Nature, are perhaps nearly equal *, and that so few distinguish themselves by the display of any superior talents, we are

It is indeed difficult, to assign the reasons why talents equally promising, should, even under the like early cultivation, bear such unequal crops of fame. But if we attend minutely to the causes by which men have acquired renown, we shall find that perhaps the far greater part owed their reputation to adventitious circumstances, concurring to excite their emulation, and render application grateful.

Genius is not forward to endure the toil of persevering study. It is aspiring and impatient. Unless animated by the early dawn of enlivening hope, it will soon become torpid and supine: or at best only break forth by sudden and unequal starts. Praise and renown, are the rich rewards it covets. Praise, as POPE observes, is to a young wit, like rain to a tender flower. If it is not occasionally revived by refreshing showers of applause, it will shrink and wither.

The fruits of genius can only be matured by a constant and assiduous culture *; without it, excelling parts may now and then produce a momentary blaze, but will never diffuse that strong and steady splendor, which shines to latest posterity.

* The display of genius seems to depend on the power of attention, which is greater or less according to the strength of the passion which excites it: and this again in a great measure depends on certain constitutional, though unknown, differences in the structure of our minds.

As such assiduity alone, can procure and eternize the glory of public applause, so it is the best title from whence we can derive the heart-felt pleasures of self-commendation. To be proud of the gifts of nature, is a preposterous vanity. Our improvements only, are what we can properly call our own, and which afford the most rational ground of inward approbation.

Various circumstances however frequently occur to check the habit of improvement. The same exquisite sensibility, and strong glow of spirits, which warms the genius, fires the libertine; and opens to every mode of dissipation. The blandishments of beauty, the joys of festivity, the attractions of pleasure, under all its

toxication of the softer pleasures. Thus in many, the latent powers of the mind remain unknown even to the possessor; and to these, among other reasons, it may be imputed that so many stop short in the career of glory, and that their names never reach posterity.

Among the few distinguished characters, however, whose names are rescued from oblivion, and enrolled in the bright annals of fame, they stand in the most conspicuous line, who have reaped the harvest of glory, in the active scenes of life. The bulk of mankind, are more solicitous to learn the history of statesmen and warriors, than to be acquainted with the calm and tranquil pursuits of poets and philosophers.

The regular and uniform tenor of a studious life, affords little variety for the entertainment of those who are more amused by a succession of glaring incidents, which gratify idle curiosity; than affected by a history, which might tend to enlarge the fund of useful knowledge.

It is nevertheless of more general importance to be acquainted with what, in some degree, concerns men of every rank, than with that which can only be interesting to a few, who move in the higher stations. It is more essential to reflect on the means by which an obscure man made his way to fame, through the still paths of life, than to pry into the intrigues of ministers, or gape at the achievements of heroes.

Add to this, that in the histories of statesmen and warriors, we often admire merit which is not their own. They are often directed by those, whom they appear to guide. Accident likewise, has a considerable share in the events, which render them celebrated. Nay, their very errors frequently, by strange and fortuitous occurrences, prove propitious to their fame.

But when we peruse the lives of the learned, when we admire the sentiments which adorn their pages, when we approve the moral and social rules, by which they framed their conduct; we then pay the just tribute of applause, where alone it is due.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 7

spirit and virtue to oppose mistaken prejudice,
and set the public judgment right.

There have been some, however, in the learned world, whose merit stands on so fair and firm a basis, as not to need the prop of partiality to support it, or to be in danger of being shaken or undermined by prejudice or caprice.

Among the few whose fame is thus firmly rooted, Mr. POPE stands capitally distinguished. Our bard, however, experienced the common fate of every man who starts from the crowd. Ignorance and envy waged war against his merit. So true is Moliere's observation——

*La vertu dans le monde est toujours poursuivie,
Lex envieux mouront, mais non jamais l'envie.*

His towering fame however soon soared above the reach of those obscure DUNCES, who would have stopped his aspiring growth. But envy would not quit her hold; and when she could no longer detract from the faculties of his mind, maliciously endeavoured to arraign the virtues of his heart.

With what little justice attempts have been made to depreciate either the one or the other, will be examined in the course of the following sheets; and as an admiration of his genius shall not pervert the justice of criticism, so neither

shall a regard for his virtues, be an inducement to conceal his failings.

The life of a studious man can consist of little else than a character of *himself*, and of his *writings*; and the history of the author and of the man are so intimately blended, that they serve to illustrate each other: since, to an accurate observer, the temper and morals of a writer generally breathe through his works.

In this history, therefore, which will contain the most interesting particulars of our poet's life, an account will be interwoven of his writings, as they are published in the *octavo* edition; with such animadversions as they may occasionally furnish: as likewise with remarks

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 9

strict correspondence between his public and private sentiments. Such a comparison, it is apprehended, will be of singular benefit; for a reader cannot fail to receive additional delight and profit, when he is convinced of the sincerity of the writer's sentiments: which cannot be better demonstrated, than by such an exemplification.

Lastly, his *moral* character will be particularly exemplified in all its various relations: and this part of the design will be of the most general use; for though, to many, the account of the author may be most entertaining, yet the history of the man will be found most instructive. All may, and ought to, emulate the latter, though very few are blest with powers to rival the former.

Having thus stated the plan of the ensuing history, it next remains to make the reader acquainted with the circumstances of our author's life.

In the histories of celebrated persons, we frequently meet with fabulous relations of miraculous incidents, which attended them either in the womb, or in the cradle, as prophetic of their future eminence. We do not find, however, that any thing remarkable happened to our poet, either at his birth, or during his early infancy. No bees were seen to hang upon his lips, no doves bound his temples with the laurel of Apollo, or the myrtle of Venus.

He

He was born in London, on the 21st day of May, in the year 1688, and was christened by the name of Alexander. He descended from a good family in Oxfordshire, and we are indebted to the base and illiberal aspersions * which malice attempted to throw on his character, for the following short account of his genealogy.

His father, whose Christian name was likewise Alexander, was a considerable merchant, and a distant relation to the Earl of Downe, whose sole heiress married the Earl of Lindsay. Our poet's mother, Editha, was the daughter of William Turner, Esq; of York. She had three brothers, one of whom was killed, another died, in the service of King Charles I. And the eldest, becoming a general officer in Spain, left her what estate remained after the

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. II

peculiarly sweet and engaging; these circumstances, no doubt, contributed to endear him to his parents, for, as on the one hand, the mildness and suavity of his disposition attracted their love, so on the other hand, the imbecility of his frame, excited a tender commiseration; and thus both co-operated to increase and confirm their parental affection.

It was probably owing to their tenderness for him, that it was late before he was sent to school, having in his childhood been taught to read by an aunt. By the time he was seven or eight years old, he is said to have taken uncommon delight in reading: and it is remarkable that he learnt to write by imitating prints, which he copied with great correctness and exactness.

When he attained his eighth year, he was placed under the private tuition of one Taverner, a priest*, who lived somewhere in Hampshire; from him he learned the rudiments of the Latin and Greek tongues, and he made a very considerable progress under the care of this instructor.

At this very early age, he discovered the bent of his genius. About that time, he chanced to meet with Ogilby's translation of

* His family was of the Romish religion, in which he himself was educated, and constantly professed: but an occasion will occur hereafter to speak more particularly of his religious principles.

Homer,

Homer, and was so smitten with the subject, that he read it with great avidity and delight; being then too young to be disgusted, by the poverty and insipidity of the version. He soon after took Sandys's Ovid in hand, and the agreeable impressions he received from these indifferent translations, were so powerful, that he ever after continued to speak of them with pleasure.

He did not remain long, however, under the tuition of the priest; he was sent from him, in a little time, to a private school at Twiford near Winchester. Neither did he continue there any considerable time; for in about a year he was removed from thence to a school near Hyde-Park Corner, being then about ten years of

into the form wherein it is now printed in the octavo edition.

While he was at the school near Hyde-Park Corner, the attention paid to his conduct was so remiss, that he was suffered to frequent the playhouse in company with the greater boys. At his years, and with his cast of genius, it is easy to conceive that the novelty of theatrical representation, must have made a more than ordinary impression on his mind. He was so forcibly smitten with the charms of the drama, that he was disposed to imitation, and applied himself to turn the chief transactions of the Iliad into a kind of play, composed of a number of speeches from Ogilby's translation, tacked together with verses of his own.

By his early abilities and winning disposition, he had acquired such influence among his school-fellows, that he persuaded some of the upper boys to take parts in a representation of this juvenile piece, and he prevailed on the master's gardener to act the character of Ajax. The dresses of the actors were all modelled after the fashion of the prints in his favourite Ogilby, which, as some have remarked, formed the chief merit of that book, they having been designed and engraved by artists of note.

At the age of twelve, he went to reside at Binfield, in Windsor-Forest, with his father, who had retired thither from business about the time of the

revolution : and, having converted all his effects into money, he is said to have brought with him into the country, near 20,000 *l.* Being a papist, he could not vest his money on real security ; and as he adhered to the interest of James, he deemed it a point of conscience not to lend it to the new government. He therefore locked up this sum in his chest, and lived upon the principal, till by that time his son came to the succession, a great part of it was consumed. To this mistaken pertinacity, our bard, speaking of his father, alludes in the following lines, in his Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot :

“ For right hereditary tax’d and fin’d,

“ He stuck to poverty, with peace of mind.”

talents with unwearied sedulity. The method of study which he prescribed to himself for this purpose, was the reading of the classic writers, more especially of the poets, to whom he applied with great eagerness and enthusiasm.

It is in our early years, that the true bent of genius is discovered. It then acts spontaneously, nay in some, as has been intimated, it is so powerful as even to act against opposition. Mr. Pope's passion for poetry was so strong, that he often declared he began to write verses earlier in life than he could call to memory; and he says, in his Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot:

"I lisped in numbers, for the numbers came."

When he was yet a child, his father would frequently set him to make English verses, and, though no poet, was nevertheless so very difficult to be pleased, that he would make his son correct them again and again. When they were to his mind, he took pleasure in perusing them, and would say, "These are good rhymes." It has been well observed, that the early praises of a tender and respected parent, co-operating with the powerful bias of natural inclination in the son, might fix our young bard in his ambition to become eminent in this art.

It seems, however, that his father had sometimes recommended to him the study of physic*, but

* Letter 8th, to Cromwell.

this could be no more than a bare recommendation, since our author himself assures us, in the epistle above mentioned, that he broke no duty, nor disobeyed any parent by commencing poet——

“ I left no calling for this idle trade,
“ No duty broke, no father disobey’d.”

By the time he was fifteen, having made a very respectable proficiency in the learned languages, he expressed a very strong desire of removing to London, in order to learn French and Italian. His family, whose sollicitude chiefly regarded the improvement and preservation of his health, and who knew that his miserable infirm state of body, would never suffer him to

His passion for poetry, however, being predominant, he was eager to explore all the treasures of Parnassus; and between this and his twentieth year, he devoted himself entirely to the reading of the most considerable poets and critics in the Greek, Latin, French, Italian and English languages. About this time likewise, he made a translation of Tully *de Senectute*, a copy of which, it is said, is preserved in Lord Oxford's library.

In all this time, he has been heard to declare that he never read any treatise on the art of logic or rhetoric. Locke indeed fell into his hands, but he confessed that his essay was at first quite insipid to him. Nature, however, having early disposed him to method in his compositions, and philosophic reflection quickly following, and soon enabling him to correct the flights of his imagination, as clearly appears from his juvenile letters, he became delighted with that *precision of thought*, which is the characteristic of that immortal essay: and Mr. Locke had so warmed and fortified his innate love of truth, that the only thing, he used to say, he could never forgive his philosophic master, was the dedication to the essay*.

He likewise read Sir William Temple's essays; but when he met with any thing political in them, he owned that he had no manner of relish for

* This dedication, though it contains many just and sensible remarks, is in general couched under such terms of unmanly adulation, as degrade the scholar and the philosopher.

it. This disrelish for politics, continued throughout his whole life : and farther than a warm love for his country, which never could mislead him, and for his friends, which sometimes, perhaps, did, (that is, his judgment only) his indifference at last ended in aversion. In a word, his early studies were confined to poetry, and the Belles Lettres *. But still, as he assures us, he read without any design but that of pleasing himself. He prosecuted such studies as accident threw in his way, or as the caprice of fancy inclined him to pursue. He used to observe, that, during this time, he was like a boy gathering flowers in the fields and woods, just as they rose before him ; and he always spoke of these four or five years, which were passed in mere curiosity and amusement, as the most pleasing part of his

the *antients*; with this difference only, that as he frequently copied the best *moderns* likewise, which those painters had not the same opportunity of doing in their art, he as commonly excelled as he copied.

Mr. POPE's discernment, however, was too acute not to perceive the defects of such irregular and desultory habits of study. For though a retentive memory and correct judgment enabled him to remedy many of those defects, they at the same time contributed to render him more sensible of them all. At twenty therefore, when the impetuosity of his spirits began to subside, and his genius grew more patient of restraint, he subjected himself to the toil of renewing his studies from the beginning, and went through the several parts of a learned education, upon a more regular and well-digested plan. He penetrated into the general grounds and reasons of speech; he learnt to distinguish the several species of style; he studied the peculiar idiom of each language, with the genius and character of each author; he mastered those parts of philosophy and history *, which mostly contributed to enrich the store of sentiment:

* Our author, in his riper years, used to say, that the true use of reading was not to know facts, but to understand human nature, and therefore recommended the study of history. "I should read, said he, in a very different manner now than when I had my early fit of reading, from 14 to 20. Then it was merely from the amusement the story afforded me, now it should be with the view of learning how to make myself and others better."

and lastly, he reduced his natural talent for poetry, to a science.

From the age of twenty to twenty-seven, he pursued this system with unremitted attention and severity; and he used to say, that he had spent these seven years, in unlearning all that he had acquired before.

Many circumstances, however, contributed to fix him in a habit of persevering industry. His constitution was too infirm and delicate to sustain the violent agitations of licentious pleasures: so that his tender frame preserved him from those modes of intemperance, to which genius, in particular, has often proved a victim. The strength of the passions, as has been hinted,

render our poet more assiduous to cultivate his mental faculties, that he might atone for the defects of an ungraceful figure, by the accomplishments of an elegant and polished mind.

As these considerations were incentives to his industry, so the condition of his circumstances proved propitious to the perfection of his studies. For, in the early part of his life, he inherited a decent competence, sufficient to defray all the expences which his constitution and appetites required. Being free from want and dependance, he was under no necessity to produce fugitive incorrect pieces for a present supply; or to prostitute his talents to serve the interest of a bookseller, or flatter the depravity of the times.

During his retirement in Windsor-Forest, he became acquainted with Sir William Trumball *, who, in the year 1691, was appointed one of the principal secretaries of state, which office he resigned in the year 1697, and retired to East-Hamstead, the place of his nativity, which was near Binfield; and it was not long before Mr. POPE was introduced to him. Sir William delighted in learned converse, being of a studious turn, and particularly inclined to classical and polite literature. Our poet, therefore, could

* Among other singularities in the character of this statesman, it is said, that in the year 1687, being appointed ambassador to the Ottoman Porte, he performed the journey on foot.

not fail of being agreeable to one with whom nature had formed him to assimilate, notwithstanding the inequality of their years: and Sir William soon admitted him to a share of his friendship. They associated together on terms of intimacy, and, when they were separated, a literary correspondence subsisted between them, so long as Sir William lived; and at his death, Mr. POPE did justice to his memory, by the epitaph now extant among his works.

This retirement in the forest, could not be otherwise than grateful to a studious mind, and we may judge of the impressions it made, from our poet's having, about this time, composed his Ode on *Solitude*, which is the first fruit now extant of his poetical genius, and which strongly

talents were congenial with his own, that he abandoned the rest, and studied his writings with uncommon pleasure and unremitting attention. He used to say, that Dryden had improved the art of versification beyond any of the preceeding poets, and that he would have been perfect in it, had he not been so often obliged to write with precipitation. His works, therefore, served as one of the models from whence our poet copied, and he even adopted the very turns of his periods: just as Mr. Addison did those of Sir William Temple in prose, not less strongly marked than the imitations of the poet, though less commonly observed. In short, from Dryden principally, our bard learnt all the magic of his versification.

From the time he became so enamoured of Dryden's works, he grew impatient to see the author, and at length procured a friend to introduce him to a coffee-house which Dryden frequented, where he had the satisfaction of seeing him. But Dryden died before any intimacy could take place between them, which Mr. POPE often lamented, particularly in his first letter to Mr. Wycherley, in the following pathetic manner.—“*Virgilium tantum vidi.*” He never spoke of him without a kind of rapturous veneration, and he makes respectable mention of him in several parts of his works.

During his residence in the forest, our poet, being then between the years of thirteen and fifteen, composed a comedy and a tragedy. With regard to the subject of the former, we are wholly in

the dark ; the latter however was founded on a story taken from the legend of St. Genevieve. But whether he distrusted his talents for dramatic poetry, or whether he was cautious of hazarding his fame on the fickle taste of a capricious audience, he could never be prevailed on to write for the stage, though he was strongly importuned by several, and particularly by Betterton *, with whom he was acquainted from a boy †.

In

* It appears to have been Mr. Betterton's good fortune, to have been not only admired as a player, but esteemed as a man. In the postscript to one of our author's letters to Mr. Cromwell, he speaks of him in a manner, which does honour to his memory.

“ This letter of deaths, puts me in mind of poor Mr.

In his latter days he told a particular friend that he had a strong propensity to the tragic drama, and should certainly have made it his principal study, had not the moral and intellectual characters of the players of his time, so different from that of Betterton, always deterred him from putting his design in execution. And whoever has carefully observed, in his other works, the profound penetration into nature, and easy sublime of expression, together with his uncommon correctness of judgment, will hardly doubt but he would have succeeded to the utmost of his ambition, and what is more to his own satisfaction, in the merit of theatrical composition.

Soon after his composing these dramatic pieces, our poet had the courage to attempt the arduous task of writing an epic poem, which he called Alcander †, of which he wrote four books of about

a

“ Leave elegy and translation to the inferior class, on whom the Muses only glance now and then, like our winter's sun, and then leave them in the dark. Think on the dignity of tragedy, which is of the greater poetry, as Dennis says, and foil him at his other weapon, as you have done in criticism. Every one wonders that a genius like yours will not support the sinking drama; and Mr. Wilkes (tho' I think his talent is comedy) has expressed a furious ambition to swell in your buskins.”

† As some, perhaps, may be curious of farther information respecting this early and adventurous essay, it may not be improper to subjoin the following particulars. Alcander was a prince of Rhodes, driven from his crown by Deucalion, father of Minos. In this epic piece, Alcander displayed all

the

a thousand verses each. Into this piece, he confessed, though with a ridicule on the attempt, that he had thrown all his learning, as Milton has done with too much profusion, in his *Paradise Lost*. This *Alcander* was chiefly an imitative poem, in which Mr. POPE had collected the several beauties of all the epic writers he was then acquainted with*.

It is the characteristic of a great genius to make early efforts far beyond its strength. Our poet, however, was sensible of the weakness of this attempt, and speaks of it with the most amiable frankness, in a passage restored to the excellent preface before his works. "I confess," says he, "there was a time when I was in love with myself, and my first productions were the children of self-love upon innocence."

Atterbury, the Bishop of Rochester, a little before he left England, advised him to burn it, which he did *, though as he confessed with some regret.

The bishop, on this occasion, in one of his letters to Mr. POPE, expresses himself thus—
 “I am not sorry your Alcander is burnt; had I known your intentions, I would have interceded for the first page, and put it, with your leave, among my curiosities.” As a proof, however, that this early piece was deeply imprinted in his memory, and that he was not partial to its imperfections, he took a pleasure in laughing at the childish extravagances in this poem, and in mentioning them to his friends. Among these, was a description of a Scythian hero, who contemned a pillow, though of snow, as luxury and effeminacy. Some of these extravagances, are pleasantly produced for examples in the art of *sinking in poetry*, under the title of verses by an Anonymous. He must be a writer of true genius, who has the virtue to ridicule his own defects.

The ridicule, however, of this juvenile attempt, did not discourage him from once more attempting this species of composition; for, in his riper years, he formed a design of writing an epic poem, founded on a story recorded in the old annalist

* It may not be immaterial to add, that the dramatic pieces above spoken of, shared the same fate.

Geoffrey of Monmouth, concerning the arrival of Brutus the supposed grandson of Æneas into our island, and the settlement of the first foundations of the British monarchy, of which more hereafter.

Mr. POPE's next poetical essay, after this epic piece of Alcander, was his *Pastorals*, which he wrote at the age of sixteen: and he used to say pleasantly, that herein he literally followed the passage in Virgil, where he says,

"Cum canerem reges et praelia," &c.

Being now come to such part of his works, as have undergone the trials of criticism; it remains agreeably to the plan proposed, to ex-

Many of those who have occasionally criticised on our poet, have written only to expose their ignorance or their ill nature. Peace to the remains of futility and envy!

There is one however, (the author of *An Essay on the genius and writings of Pope*) who * has undertaken the office in form; and has, so far as he has gone, executed it, at least with politeness and elegance. If I am inclined to dispute some of his principles, and cannot always subscribe to the propriety of his applications, I shall at least, wherever I dissent from him, endeavour to express myself with the same temper, and with the same decorum. Persuaded as I am, that the learned writer meant

* This work is anonymous, but the name of the author is well known to the learned world. As he has himself, however, thought proper to conceal it from the public, I do not think myself at liberty to proclaim it: for though the merit of the work is such, as, upon the whole, might do credit to any name, yet it is but decent to allow every writer to be the best judge of what conduces to his own interest and reputation. At the same time, I will be free to observe, that though this essay is evidently the work of an elegant critic and polite scholar; yet it by no means answers to the title. Passages are frequently cited from Mr. POPE, without the least remark upon them; and only serve to introduce a string of anecdotes and quotations concerning foreign writers, or perhaps foreign subjects. This method, it is true, is extremely entertaining to readers of a certain class; but it is rather too miscellaneous and digressive: and, let it be said, without envy or ill-manners, that it favours too much of a lavish display of erudition, to which a writer, of such approved learning, might have deemed himself superior.

to fix the true merit of our poet, and to serve the cause of literature; and being conscious that I am influenced by the same motives, I shall freely animadvert on the errors and inaccuracies of the critic, and as candidly admit the justice of his censure, and the propriety of his corrections. In this critique, however, I shall pursue a different method from the author of the Essay: for before he enters into any examination of our poet's writings, he, in his dedication to Dr. Young, and in other places, more than hints his opinion of the nature and extent of our poet's genius. But I propose first to analyze Mr. POPE's writings, and from thence shall attempt to ascertain the nature and force of his genius: for as I should blush to mislead, so I equally scorn to prepossess the reader.

At present it is sufficient to observe, that was it true as the critic objects, that there is not a single rural image in these pastorals that is new, it is no more than what our poet himself premises, with that candor and modesty which is ever attendant on genuine merit. For in his excellent discourse prefixed to these pastorals, he concludes with the following declaration. "But after all, if they have any merit, it is to be attributed to some good old authors, whose works as I had leisure to study, so I hope I have not wanted care to imitate." Notwithstanding this modest declaration, perhaps some passages may be justly deemed original.

It is observable that a pastoral is appropriated to each season of the year, and that the scene as well as the hour of the day, is artfully distinguished in each, which in some instances gives a peculiar beauty to the imagery; as in the following couplet describing the *summer* season: the scene is by a river side; and the time of the day, *noon*.

"Where dancing sun-beams on the waters play'd,
"And verdant Alders form'd a quiv'ring shade."

These lines are perfectly picturesque, nor are the following inferior.

"Soft as he mourn'd, the streams forgot to flow,
"The flocks around a dumb compassion show,
"The naiads wept in ev'ry wat'ry bow'r,
"And Jove consented in a silent show'r."

Though

Though it may be allowed that the new images in these pastorals are not frequent, yet in truth, it is too much to say, that they do not afford a single image that is new. Let any reader of sensibility attend to the following lines in the second pastoral, where the poet describes the charms of his mistress's voice.

"But would you sing and rival Orpheus' strain,
"The wond'ring forest soon should dance again,
"The moving mountains hear the pow'rful call,
"*And headlong streams hang list'ning in their fall.*"

The last line surely presents a *new* image, and a bold one too *.

The following couplet likewise from the fourth

death of Daphne affords a new image, and the personification has a fine effect.

“ The balmy *zephyrs*, silent since her death,
“ Lament the ceasing of a sweeter breath *.”

The same may be said of the following beautiful couplet in this pastoral.

“ No more the mounting larks, while Daphne
“ sings,
“ *Shall list'ning in mid-air suspend their wings.*”

The image of the birds listening with their wings suspended in mid-air, is striking; and I trust, new †.

Our critic having thus set out with denying our poet the merit of invention, he immediately makes a kind of digression in praise of Theocritus; whom he very frequently styles the father and model of this enchanting kind of composition. Theocritus, he observes, derived many

* The four lines which precede these, are incomparably fine; but I know not whether they may not be considered as imitations of those beautiful pastoral images in Eve's speech to Adam; which are thus recapitulated:

“ But neither breath of morn, when she ascends
“ With charm of earliest birds,” &c.

† The two lines however which immediately follow,

“ No more the birds shall imitate her lays,
“ Or hush'd with wonder, hearken from the sprays,”

do but convey the same image, a little diversified.

D

advan-

advantages from the climate in which he lived and wrote. "The poet," says he, "described what he saw and felt, and had no need to have recourse to those artificial assemblages of pleasing objects, which are not to be found in nature. The figs and honey which he assigns * as a reward to a victorious shepherd, were in themselves exquisite, and are therefore assigned with great propriety."

With due deference to our critic, however, these remarks do not appear to be well founded. The figs and honey of Sicily, however exquisite in themselves, were common to the inhabitants: and whoever is acquainted with the nature of the human appetites, will allow that things in general estimation, are not always

restrained in his descriptions to the produce of particular climes. He may impregnate every soil with what seed best suits his purpose: he may make the spicy gales of Arabia, diffuse their fragrance over scentless and sterile wilds: he may bring the garden of the Hesperides from its native Africa, and make the golden fruit ripen in the most untoward clime. The following censure, therefore, will probably be thought too nice and captious. "Complaints," says he, "of immoderate heat, and wishes to be conveyed to cooling caverns, when uttered by the inhabitants of Greece, have a decorum and consistency which they totally lose in the character of a British shepherd."

That such causes of complaint will more frequently occur in the Grecian climate, is unquestionable; but is it necessary to make a complaint of this kind consistent, that every day should be a dog-day? The British shepherd might very consistently describe what he often felt, though not so frequently as the Grecian; and we have days in England, which might make even a Grecian faint.

He admits, however, that Mr. POPE was sensible of the importance of adapting images to the scene of action; which he instances in the translation of the following line:

"Audit Eurotas, jussitque ediscere lauros."

Here our poet, as the critic candidly observes, has dropped the *laurels* appropriated to Eurotas,

as he is speaking of the river Thames; and has rendered it

“Thames heard the numbers as he flow’d along,
“And bade his *willows* learn the moving song*.”

Our critic objects that “a mixture of British and Grecian ideas, may be justly deemed a blemish in the PASTORALS of POPE: and propriety,” he adds, “is certain to be violated when he *couples* Pactolus with the Thames,” &c. How far such a violation is to be imputed to our poet, let the lines from the mouth of the shepherd speak for themselves.

“O’er golden sands let rich Pactolus flow,
“And trees weep amber on the banks of Po;
“*Bless Thames’s shores the brightest beauties*

What the critic means by *coupling* Pæctolus with Thames, it is not easy to conjecture. They stand evidently *contradistinguished*: and surely the poet might draw a contrast from Greece, without being chargeable with a faulty *mixture* of British and Grecian ideas.

Ever partial to his favourite Sicilian, the critic prefers his imagery to Mr. POPE's in the following instance. "A shepherd," says he, "in Theocritus, wishes with much tenderness and elegance, both which must suffer in a literal translation,—" "Would I could become a murmuring bee; fly into your grotto, and be permitted to creep among the leaves of ivy and fern, that compose the chaplet which adorns your head." POPE, he observes, has thus altered this image:

"Oh! were I made by some transforming pow'r
 "The captive bird that sings within thy bow'r!
 "Then might my voice thy list'ning ears *employ*,
 "And I those kisses he receives, enjoy."

"On three accounts," he concludes, "the foregoing image is preferable to the latter. For the pastoral wildness, delicacy, and uncommonness of the thought."

It is somewhat strange that the critic should applaud the Greek image for the uncommonness of the thought: since it is the perfection of pastoral

toral images to be simple and natural. The beauty of this kind of poetry, arises from a natural ease of thought, and smoothness of verse. Now nothing can be more simple and natural, and at the same time more plaintive and pathetic, than the image of Mr. POPE; nor can any thing be expressed with greater beauty, and harmony of numbers *.

A lover who wishes for a metamorphosis, for the sake of approaching more closely to his mistress, would undoubtedly wish to be transformed into something which might be the object of her caresses, and not into that from which she would shrink and retire.

The image in Theocritus is strained and unnatural; that in Pope is natural and forcible.

Impartial judgment must, nevertheless, in some degree, subscribe to the propriety of our critic's animadversion on the riddle of the Royal oak, in the first pastoral; which is in imitation of the Virgilian enigma; and, as he well observes, favours of pun and puerile conceit.

" Say, Daphnis, say, in what glad soil appears,
" A wond'rous tree that sacred monarchs bears ?"

- " With what propriety, the critic asks, could the tree whose shade protected the King, be said to be prolific of princes ?" Here however, there does not seem to be the impropriety which the critic apprehends. For the tree, by preserving the royal line, may, not improperly, be said to be prolific of Princes. After all, if idle riddles be a rural amusement all the world over, there can be no great objection to their being introduced in pastoral scenes: and if reason would not justify the use of them without example, our bard could shelter himself under no authority more unexceptionable than that of Virgil.

Among these pastorals, the most conspicuous is the Messiah, a sacred eclogue, in imitation of Virgil's Pollio *. This, the critic allows to be

* It is but just to observe, that our critic has corrected a grammatical error in the *Messiah*, where our poet should have said, The swain——

" *Shall* START amidst the thirsty wild to hear
" New falls of water murmuring in his ear."

superior to the Pollio : and indeed, if Mr. Pope had given no other instance of the sublime, this alone would prove the sublimity of his genius †. How solemn and awful is the following invocation !

——“ O Thou my voice inspire
“ Who touch'd Isaiah's hallow'd lips with fire !”

In what a bold exalted strain, does the poet break forth,

“ Hark ! a glad voice the lonely desert cheers ;
“ Prepare the way ! a God, a God appears :
“ A God, a God ! the vocal hills reply,
“ The rocks proclaim th' approaching Deity.
“ Lo, earth receives him from the bending skies !
“ Sink down ye mountains, and ye vallies rise :

which are collected by the learned editor of his works *. Some instances of imitation however, seem to have escaped his recollection. The 84th line in particular, of the 4th pastoral †, on winter ;

“ Thy name, thy honour, and thy praise shall
“ live † !”

is an imitation, or rather indeed, a literal translation of the following line in Virgil——

“ *Semper bonos, nomenque tuum, laudesque manebunt.*”

* The present Bishop of Gloucester.

† This, which was our author's favourite pastoral, was written to the memory of Mrs. Tempest, a lady of an ancient family in Yorkshire, and particularly admired by our author's friend Mr. Walsb ; who having celebrated her in a pastoral elegy, desired his friend to do the same, as appears from one of his letters, where he says,—“ Your last eclogue being on the same subject with that of mine on Mrs. Tempest's death, I should take it very kindly in you to give it a little turn, as if it were to the memory of the same lady, if they were not written for some particular woman, whom you would make immortal. You may take occasion to shew the difference between poets mistresses, and other men's.” The death of this lady having happened on the night of the great storm in 1703, gave a propriety to his eclogue, which in its general turn alludes to it.

‡ It is observable, that the same line occurs, with little variation, towards the conclusion of the third canto of the Rape of the Lock——

“ So long my honour, name, and praise shall live.”
These

These pastorals were so much admired, that they brought our poet acquainted with the most eminent men of that time. Sir William Trumball, who was his zealous patron, first shewed them to Mr. Wycherley, who communicated them to Mr. Walsh, the author of many pieces both in prose and verse, and esteemed by Mr. Dryden, to have been one of the best critics of his age. He was so delighted with them, that, in his letter to Mr. Wycherley, he says—“ The author seems to have a particular genius for this kind of poetry, and a judgment that far exceeds his years. He has taken very freely from the antients, but what he has mixed of his own with theirs, is no way inferior to what he has taken from them. It is not flattery to say that Virgil had written nothing so good at his age. The preface is very learned and judicious: and

Notwithstanding the early time of their production, our author himself esteemed these as the most correct in the versification, and musical in the numbers, of all his works; being conscious, as we may learn from his preface, how much their excellence depended on those niceties; in which he appears, even then, to have had uncommon skill: for in one of his letters to Mr. Walsh about this time, we find an enumeration of several niceties in versification, which perhaps have never been strictly observed in any English poem, except in these pastorals.

Our poet, indeed, seems never to have remitted his attention to the correctness of his versification; to which he was greatly encouraged by the advice of Mr. Walsh, who used to tell him there was one way left, of excelling: for that, though we had several great poets, yet we never had any that was correct; and he therefore recommended correctness to him, as his principal study and aim.

It must be confessed, however, that these pastorals did not escape the malice of criticism, at the time of their publication.

Many, who had not judgment to distinguish what is *rural* from what is *rustic*, imputed to them that they wanted that simplicity, which is the characteristic of pastoral poetry. To ridicule these objections, Mr. POPE privately sent an essay, which was published in a paper called the *Guardian*; and which contained an ironical comparison

between his own pastorals, and those of Phillips. In this essay, our author went so far as to deny that his own had any claim to be called pastorals; adding humourously, that though they were by no means pastorals, yet they were something better.

He pleasantly observes, that neither Theocritus nor Virgil intended their poems for pastorals; "and in that respect," says he, "Phillips hath excelled both Theocritus and Virgil. Virgil, he continues, hath been thought guilty of too courtly a stile. Mr. POPE, he adds, hath fallen into the same error with Virgil. His clowns do not converse in all the simplicity proper to the country: his names are borrowed from Theocritus and Virgil, which are improper to the scenes of his pastorals. He introduces

and the next time he met Mr. POPE, told him, into what a ridiculous situation he had put his friends; who had declared their dislike of having Phillips so extolled at the expence of another of the club: which is the language Steele had before held with POPE, when he first received the papers.

Some who were weak enough to suppose this comparison serious, thought that it proceeded from a partiality to Mr. Phillips; for whom Sir Richard was supposed to have a personal kindness.

But the real occasion of that ludicrous piece of criticism, was Mr. Phillip's injustice to Mr. POPE. Whether occasioned by the latter's superior talents, or the former's over-heated zeal for whiggism, certain it is, that Mr. Phillips was always industrious to represent Mr. Pope as engaged in the intrigues of the tory ministry; for which he had no other grounds whatever, than the acquaintance and friendship Mr. POPE had with those eminent tory wits Swift and Prior, as also the ministers Oxford and Bolingbroke. But in their frequent meetings, politics never entered among the topics of conversation: And I am warranted to say from the best authority, that Mr. POPE never wrote a political paper in his life.

Mr. Phillips's mean injustice on this head, raised the indignation of some of Mr. POPE's friends, and particularly occasioned the SHEP-

SHEPHERD'S WEEK of Gay, in the proem of which, that *simplicity*, for which Mr. Phillips so much valued himself, in his pastorals, is pleasantly ridiculed; as is the naiveté of the incidents of these pastorals in the SHEPHERD'S WEEK itself. Yet, this is remarkable, that they who were not in the secret, mistook Gay's pastorals for a burlesque on Virgil's. How far this goes towards a vindication of Phillips's manner in the construction of his poem, let others judge.

Our bard, nevertheless, was, in general, peculiarly happy in cultivating, improving, and preserving, a friendship with writers of reputation, though he sometimes gave offence by the ingenuous candour and freedom, which he himself so strongly recommends in the follow-

that his old friend was hurt to see his insufficiency so exposed. Being aged and captious, he had not strength of understanding enough left to admire this noble exertion of one of the best offices of friendship, nor to receive it with suitable thanks and gratitude. Nevertheless, though his pride was so much offended that he, for some time, discontinued all correspondence with Mr. POPE, yet his judgment was so far corrected, that he desisted from his design of republishing his poems.

This weak and ungenerous return, Mr. POPE repented with a moderation and dignity far above his years. For when Mr. Cromwell gave him the first hint of Wycherley's chagrin, he answered thus——

“ I may derive this pleasure from it, that whereas I must otherwise have been a little uneasy to know my incapacity of returning his obligations, I may now, by bearing his frailties, exercise my gratitude and friendship more, than himself either is, or perhaps ever will be sensible of.

*“ Ille meos, primus qui sibi junxit, amores
“ Abstulit, ille habeat secum, servetque sepulchro.”*

In the last visit which Mr. POPE made to him, the breach was openly intimated. “ He told me, (says Mr. POPE in a letter to Cromwell) he was going instantly out of town, and till his return was my humble servant.” Hereupon

upon Mr. POPE finding that this journey into the country was not so instantaneous as was pretended, did not spare to return the compliment. "I beg you," says he, to the same friend, "do what you may with all truth, that is, assure Mr. Wycherley I have ever born all respects and kindness imaginable to him. I don't know to this hour, what it is that has estranged him from me; but this I know, that he may for the future be more safely my friend, since no invitation of his shall ever make me so free with him."

By the mediation of a common friend, Mr. Wycherley was afterwards prevailed on to resume the correspondence, yet it never went farther than cool respect or bare ceremonial.

ever sensible Mr. POPE was of the ill return which his old friend made to his sincerity, yet some time after Mr. Wycherley's death, his poems being republished by some mercenary editor in the year 1728, our author in the following year, printed several letters which passed between them, in vindication of Mr. Wycherley's fame, against some misconstructions prefixed to that edition : and throughout the whole of this misunderstanding, Mr. POPE, though a youth, displayed a most manifest superiority.

wife men say, should be the last we receive : " For, if you observe," says our author, " matrimony is placed after extreme unction in our catechism, as a kind of hint of the order of time in which they are to be taken. The old man then lay down, satisfied in the conscience of having by this one act, paid his just debts, obliged a woman, who (he was told) had merit, and shewn an heroic resentment of the ill-usage of his next heir. Some hundred pounds, which he had with the lady, discharged those debts ; a jointure of four hundred a year, made her a recompence ; and the nephew he left to comfort himself, as well as he could, with the miserable remains of a mortgaged estate. I saw our friend twice after this was done ; less peevish in his sickness, than he used to be in his health ; neither much afraid of dying, nor (which in him had been more likely) much ashamed of marrying. The evening before he expired, he called his young wife to the bed-side, and earnestly entreated her not to deny him one request, the last he should make. Upon her assurances of consenting to it, he told her, " My dear, it is only this, that you will never marry on old man again." I cannot help remarking, that sickness, which often destroys both wit and wisdom, yet seldom has power to remove that talent which we call humour : Mr. Wycherley shewed his, even in this last compliment ; though I think his request a little hard, for why should he bar her from doubling her jointure on the same easy terms ?"

E

It

It is remarkable that our poet had afterwards the ill luck to disoblige Mr. Cromwell by the same commendable frankness and sincerity.

In Mr. POPE's first letter to Mr. Gay, in the year 1712, he says— "Your Friend Mr. Cromwell has been silent all this year. I believe he has been displeased at some or other of my freedoms, which I very innocently take; and most with those I think most my friends." Now it appears by his letters to Mr. Cromwell, that our poet used to rally him on his turn for trifling and pedantic criticism. So he lost his two early friends, Cromwell and Wycherley, by his zeal to correct the bad poetry of the

fire of Lord Lansdown, to whom it is addressed,
as may be inferred from the motto*.

The author of the essay above-mentioned,
opens his criticism on this piece, by saying that
"Descriptive poetry was by no means the shin-
ing talent of POPE."

In this premature manner does the essayist
censure our poet.—A hard censure, which even
his own citations contradict.

He admits, for instance, that though, speak-
ing of old FATHER THAMES, the trite and ob-
vious insignia of a river god are attributed to
him, yet there is one circumstance in his ap-
pearance highly picturesque, which is——

"His sea-green mantle waving with the wind."

He confesses likewise that the relieve upon
his urn is finely imagined——

"The figur'd streams in waves of silver roll'd,
"And on their banks Augusta rose in gold,"

Our critic is farther obliged to acknowledge,
that the poet has with exquisite skill selected
only those rivers as attendants on Thames, who

* *Non injussa tunc: Te nostrae, Vare, myricae,
Te Nemus omne canet; nec Phoebæ gratior ulla est,
Quam sibi quæ Vari præscripsit ægina nemus.*

are his subjects, his tributaries, or neighbours. The passage alluded to, is too beautiful to be omitted.

“ First the fam’d authors of his ancient name,
“ The winding *Iss* and the fruitful *Tame* :
“ The *Kennet* swift, for silver eels renown’d ;
“ The *Lodden* flow, with verdant alders crown’d ;
“ *Cole*, whose dark streams his flow’ry islands
“ lave ;
“ And chalky *Wey*, that rolls a milky wave :
“ The blue, transparent *Vandalis* appears ;
“ The gulphy *Lee* his sedgy tresses rears ;
“ The fullen *Mole*, that hides his diving flood ;
“ And silent *Darent*, stain’d with Danish blood.”

The following specimen likewise of pure de-

The other sports likewise of setting, shooting, and hunting are described with great beauty.

The following lines are finely descriptive, and at the same time pathetic. After having described a pheasant shot, he gives way to the following moving exclamation.

"Ah! what avail his glossy, varying dyes,
 "His purple crest, and scarlet-circled eyes,
 "The vivid green his shining plumes unfold,
 "His painted wings, and breast that flames
 "with gold?"

The following lines in the stag-chase, likewise are inimitably fine.

"Th' impatient courser pants in ev'ry vein,
 "And pawing, seems to beat the distant plain *:
 "Hills, vales, and floods appear already cross'd,
 "And ere he starts, a thousand steps are lost."

* The first two lines are translated from Statius.

"*Stare adeo miserum est, pereunt vestigia mille*
 "*Ante fugam, absentemque ferit gravis ungula campum.*"

These lines, Mr. Dryden, in his preface to his translation of Fresnoy's Art of Painting, calls *wonderfully fine*; and says, "they would cost him an hour, if he had the leisure," "to translate them, there is so much beauty in the original;" which probably excited Mr. POPE to try his art with them.

54 THE LIFE OF POPE

"See the bold youth strain up the threat'ning
 "steep,
 "Rush through the thickets, down the valleys
 "sweep,
 "Hang o'er their coursers heads with eager
 "speed,
 "And earth rolls back beneath the flying steed."

Many other, and more striking instances of Mr. POPE's talent for description, appear in the course of his works, and some will be taken notice of in their proper places.

It is certain, that descriptive poetry can claim but a very subordinate rank in the scale of poetical excellence. As the learned editor of his works has observed, it is the office of a picto-

“——Who could take offence
 “While pure *Description* held the place of
 “Sense?”

Mr. POPE, however, has not failed in this
 to take every occasion of adorning good
 and he sometimes, as our critic observes,
 introduces moral sentences and instructions in
 an oblique and indirect manner, in places
 where one expects only painting and amuse-
 ment. Thus we have virtue, as our poet him-
 self remarks *, put upon us by surprize, and are
 pleased to find a thing where we should never
 have looked to meet with it.

Among other specimens of this distinguishing
 excellence, our critic has candidly selected the
 following, where, after speaking of hare-hunting,
 the poet subjoins——

“Beasts, urg’d by us, their fellow-beasts pursue,
 “And learn of man each other to† undo.”

The manly indignation and generous freedom
 likewise with which our poet speaks of the
 ravages of the Norman kings, deserves to be
 admired. After describing the beauties of the
 forest, he thus breaks forth——

* *Iliad*, b. 16. in the notes, ver. 465.

† *To undo* is unpoetical, and the *expletive to* makes the
 line halt.

“Not thus the land appear’d in ages past,
“A dreary desert, and a gloomy waste,
“To savage beasts and savage laws a prey,
“And kings more *furious* and *severe* † than they;
“Who claim’d the skies, dispeopled air and
“floods,
“The lonely lords of empty wilds and woods:
“Cities laid waste, they storm’d the dens and
“caves,
“(For wiser brutes were backward to be slaves;)
“What could be free, when lawless beasts
“obey’d,
“And ev’n the elements a Tyrant sway’d?”

This leads our poet to lament the miseries consequential of such devastation, which he bewails with amiable sensibility.

"Round broken columns clasping ivy twin'd;
 "O'er heaps of ruin stalk'd the stately hind;
 "The fox obscene to gaping tombs retires,
 "And savage howlings fill the sacred quires."

But the groupe of allegorical personages towards the conclusion, are confessed to be worthy the pencil of Rubens, or Julio Romano. The essayist candidly owns that Virgil, in describing the inhabitants of Hell's portal, has exhibited no images so lively and distinct, as the following living pictures painted by POPE, each of them with their proper insignia or attributes.

"—ENVY her own snakes shall feel,
 "And PERSECUTION mourn her broken
 "wheel:
 "There FACTION roar, REBELLION bite
 "her chain,
 "And gasping furies thirst for blood in vain*."

After the several instances of beautiful description, which our critic himself has applauded, together with others, which will be selected or refer-

* The critic assures us he was informed by a person of no small rank, that Mr. Addison was inexpressibly chagrined at this noble conclusion of WINDSOR FOREST, both as a politician and as a poet. As a politician, because it so highly celebrated that treaty of peace which he deemed so pernicious to the liberties of Europe; and as a poet, because he was deeply conscious that his own Campaign, that gazette in rhyme, contained no strokes of such genuine and sublime poetry, as the conclusion before us.

red to, the reader must be left to determine with what propriety it can be asserted that "descriptive poetry was by no means the shining talent of POPE." Surely his candour and penetration as a critic had been better displayed in observing "that the studious cultivation of *descriptive poetry* was far below the poet's comprehension and sublime genius."

Our critic is right, nevertheless, in remarking that there are *few* images introduced which are not applicable to any place whatever, and rather descriptive of rural beauty in general, than of the peculiar beauties of Windsor Forest. At the same time it should be remembered, that the forest in its state at that time, afforded but few images which could be peculiarly appro-

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 93

other images, though they are not peculiar to the forest alone, yet they are so admirably described, that they may be truly said to be excellent in their kind, and to prove that Mr. Pope possessed the talent of descriptive poetry in a very eminent degree.

Our poet's talents, however, ripening daily under the benign and fostering patronage of his noble and ingenious friends, he left scarce any species of poetical composition unattempted, and attempted none in which he did not excel.

His lyric pieces, which he composed soon after his Windsor Forest, have been deservedly admired: and his Ode on St. Cecilia's birth-day, in particular, has been esteemed the most artful as well as the most sublime of his lesser compositions.

Bohours, says he, would rank this comparison among false thoughts and Italian conceits: the fallacy consists in giving design and artifice to the wood, as well as to the coquette; and in putting the light of the Sun, and the warmth of a lover, on a level.

This is a fault, however, as he acknowledges, very uncommon in the writings of Mr. Pope: And perhaps the fault here imputed to the poet, is rather owing to a mistake in the critic. It is not the *night's* disposition of mind, to which the chequered scene is here compared, but to the *effects* produced by that disposition, viz. *Sun-shine* and *gloom*: which are *natural*, in the object of description; and *intellectual* in the objects of comparison.

The first stanza expresses the various tones and measures in music, and is almost a perfect concert of itself. The second describes their power over the several passions in general. The third explains their use in inspiring the heroic passions in particular. The fourth, fifth and sixth, their power over all nature, in the fable of Orpheus's expedition to hell. The seventh and last concludes in praise of music, and the advantages of the sacred above the profane.

The beginning of the second stanza in the opinion of our critic is a little flat, and by no means equal to the conclusion of it. But we might, on this occasion, very properly answer him by a remark of his own in another part, where he says, "If we consider that variety,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 61

ful climax. But let the reader judge for himself.

- " By Music, minds an *equal temper* know,
- " Nor swell too high, nor sink too low.
- " If in the breast tumultuous joys arise,
- " Music her soft, assuasive voice applies ;
- " Or, when the soul is press'd with cares,
- " Exalts her in enliv'ning airs.
- " Warriors she fires with animated sounds ;
- " Pours balm into the bleeding lover's wounds :
- " Melancholy lifts her head,
- " Morpheus rouses from his bed,
- " Sloth unfolds her arms and wakes,
- " Lift'ning Envy drops her snakes ;
- " Intestine war no more our Passions wage,
- " And giddy Factions hear away their rage."

Nothing can be more artfully managed than this stanza, nor can any thing be more striking and poetical than the beautiful personifications here introduced.

To talk of the flatness in the beginning of this stanza, is as if a learner in the mathematics should censure the dryness of a theorem, because he does not immediately perceive that fertility and abundance, which spring up from it on profound cultivation. Though our poet be as sublime as Pindar, yet he is infinitely more regular and philosophic: and it was here his purpose to prove that the legitimate use of music is to temper the passions, in support of reason. In the two first lines therefore, this useful proposition

position is delivered, as such always should be, whether in poetry or prose, with great simplicity. But the proof of it, in the various instances of its truth, he delivers in all the sublimity of poetic thought and expression.

But our critic's censure of the following numbers, which conclude the fifth stanza, appears to be better founded.

Thus song could prevail

“ O’er death, and o’er hell,

“ A conquest how hard and how glorious !

“ Who fate had fast bound her

“ With Styx nine times round her,

“ Yet music and love were victorious.”

" Now under hanging mountains,
 " Beside the falls of fountains,
 " Or where Hebrus wanders,
 " Rolling in Maeanders,
 " All alone,
 " Unheard, unknown,
 " He makes his moan ;
 " And calls her ghost,
 " For ever, ever, ever lost !
 " Now with Furies surrounded,
 " Despairing, confounded,
 " He trembles, he glows,
 " Amidst Rhodope's snows."

A reader of nice ear, will readily perceive that the measure, in these lines, is much too sprightly for the sentiment. The too frequent returns of rhyme, are highly improper for any severe or serious passion : the difference between the subject and the modulation is very sensibly felt *.

The essayist, however, candidly admits that the supplicating song at the beginning of the fifth stanza is highly pathetic and poetical.

" By the streams that ever flow,
 " By the fragrant winds that blow
 " O'er the Elysian flow'rs ;
 " By those happy souls who dwell
 " In yellow meads of Asphodel,
 " Or Amaranthine bow'rs ;

* See *Elements of Criticism*.

“ By the heroes armed shades,
“ Glitt’ring through the gloomy glades;
“ By the youths that dy’d for love,
“ Wand’ring in the myrtle grove,
“ Restore, restore Eurydice to life:
“ Oh take the husband, or return the wife !”

These images he observes are picturesque and appropriated, and the notes are such as might—

“ Draw iron tears *from* Pluto’s cheek,
“ And make hell grant what love *did* seek. †”

Our bard, likewise, composed two choruses in the lyric strain, at the desire of the Duke of Buckingham, to embellish a very bad play which his grace had altered from Shakespeare. They

ill adjusted ornaments, only serving to make the meanness of the subject more conspicuous. Nevertheless, they were set to musick many years afterwards by the famous Bononcini, and performed at Buckingham-house.

These lyric pieces alone, are sufficient to prove Mr. POPE's abilities for this species of poetry, and it is to be lamented that he did not prosecute his purpose of executing some plans of this nature, which he had chalked out. But the characters of the managers of the play-houses at that time, determined him, as he said, to lay aside all thoughts of that kind. Other considerations likewise probably co-operated to render him averse from having any thing to do with the stage. He remembered that *Pliny*, or some other antient author, had delivered down to us this extraordinary particular, concerning the construction of *Pompey's* magnificent theatre; that the seats of it were so contrived, as to serve at the same time for steps to the entrance of the Temple of *Venus*, which he had joined to his theatre. The moral poet could not but speculate on a circumstance, where the *λογος* and the *μυθος* of the story were as closely united as the two edifices.

Among other beauties in the lyric pieces under consideration, there is something very bold and masterly in the following lines, where, describing the effects of the arts in Britain, he says —

“ See Arts her savage sons controul,
 “ And Athens rising near the pole !
 “ Till some new Tyrant lifts his purple hand,
 “ And civil madness tears them from the land.”

F

In

In the two last lines, there is a happy and noble combination of imagery and sentiment.

But the next chorus affords a beauty of the softer kind, where the poet thus feelingly describes the delights of connubial love.

“ Oh source of ev’ry social tye,
“ United with, and mutual joy!
“ What various joys on one attend,
“ As son, as father, brother, husband, friend?
“ Whether his hoary fire he spies,
“ While thousand grateful thoughts arise;
“ Or meets his spouse’s fonder eye;
“ Or views his smiling progeny;
“ What tender passions take their turns,
“ What home-felt raptures move?
“ His heart now melts, now leaps, now burns,

was so charmed with it, that, in a letter which he addressed to him in return, he concludes thus, —
 “ All I can add is, that if your excess of modesty
 “ should hinder you from publishing this essay,
 “ I shall only be sorry I have no more credit with
 “ you, to persuade you to oblige the public, and
 “ in particular, Dear Sir, &c.

This poem, the writer of the essay candidly allows to be a master-piece of its kind, and that notwithstanding the partial commendation of Mr. Addison, who remarks that — “ the observations follow one another, like those of Horace’s Art of poetry *, without that methodical regularity, which would have been necessary in a prose writer,” yet it is evident that the plan is regular, and the conduct of it masterly.

Indeed, it is difficult, as our poet’s learned friend and commentator observes, to conceive any prerogative in verse, to dispense with method and regularity. Besides, in truth, our poet laid the plan, and digested all the matter in prose; and then, as he has been heard to say, he turned it into verse with great rapidity.

The general order and design of this work is fully delineated in the admirable commentary subjoined to it. But it would not be consistent with the professed plan of this history, should I omit to point out its most distinguished beauties and defects, which cannot be done, without giving a short analysis of the poet’s chain of argument:

* That Horace attended to method in his Art of Poetry, has been shewn by a learned critic. See Mr. H rd’s comment on the Epistle to the Pisos.

and I cannot help thinking it a capital objection to the *essay* above-mentioned on Mr. POPE's *writings*, &c. that the essayist frequently only selects detached passages, as the foundation of his encomium or censure, without attempting to connect the sense. Unless we recollect the writer's general scope of reasoning, we cannot always fully relish the beauties of particular parts, more especially in Mr. POPE, who has the particular skill to employ poetical ornament in aid of his arguments. Add to this, that when parts are thus taken detached, we may sometimes impute faults to the writer, which are so only from the partial view we have given of his work*.

The poem consists of one book, which is divided into three principal parts, or members. The first of them giving rules for the study of

The poet having in the opening, shewn the use and seasonableness of the subject, he proceeds to inquire into the proper qualities of a true critic.

“ ’Tis with our *judgments* as our watches, none
 “ Go just alike, yet each believes his own.
 “ In Poets, as true *genius* is but rare,
 “ True *taste* as seldom is the Critic’s share;
 “ Both must alike from Heav’n derive their light,
 “ These born to *judge*, as well as those to write.”

The reasoning in these lines, as the learned commentator observes, is conclusive; and the similitude extremely just.

It may be necessary, however, to consider this passage respecting the human faculties, somewhat more critically; as it will be of use hereafter, in the attempt to ascertain the nature and extent of our author’s genius.

It has been said that “ *judgment*, when it goes
 “ *alone*, is generally regulated, or at least much
 “ influenced, by custom, fashion or habit; and
 “ never certain and constant, but when founded
 “ upon TASTE; which is the same in the *critic*,
 “ as GENIUS in the *poet*. That, in fact, genius
 “ and taste are but one and the same faculty dif-
 “ ferently exerting itself under different names,
 “ in the two professions of poetry and criticism:
 “ for that the art of poetry consists in selecting
 “ out of all those images which present them-
 “ selves to the fancy, such of them as are truly
 “ beautiful: And the art of criticism in discerning,
 “ and fully relishing, what it finds so selected.”

Though it may be allowed, that judgment is never certain, but when ripened into taste: nevertheless we must be cautious how we fall into an error, which has been adopted by many writers, who have considered *judgment* and *taste* as things totally distinct: for they appear to be the same faculty, and to differ only in the degree and extent of their application. *Taste* is nothing but *judgment* matured and refined. The faculty of judgment, is born with us; taste is, in a great measure, acquired. Judgment, is the faculty of comparing and separating our ideas: taste, is the same faculty of comparison improved, and applied to works of imagination and elegance.

The man of taste seems at one glance, by a kind of intuition, to discern what is beautiful and

other, he would not fail to be delighted with that which had the preference, and to pronounce it beautiful. But should he afterward become conversant with the works of a *Vandyke* or a *Reynolds*, he would discover the uncertainty of his former judgment, and what pleased him before as beautiful, he would then despise as defective. In this sense, we may be allowed to say, that judgment in the fine arts is never certain, but when matured and refined to taste.

At the same time it may be doubted, whether *genius* and *taste* can be strictly considered as the same faculty, differently exerting itself under different names. Genius, as the derivative sense of the word implies, denotes the faculty of inventing, or of forming new associations of ideas; but the business of *selecting* such images as are truly beautiful, seems to be the province of taste; which, as the term imports, is the faculty of discerning, or in its etymological sense, of *feeling* what is beautiful.

It is as usual, and perhaps as proper, to say a *writer* of taste, as a *critic* of taste: and it seems easy to conceive a writer of *genius*; that is, of strong creative powers, without *taste* to *select* such images as are truly beautiful, from the group which throng before him. This defect is sometimes, perhaps oftener, observable in writers of the greatest genius; and seems to arise from too quick a sensibility, which causes the novelty of various images, to make such a

powerful impresson on their minds, as to prevent the timely interposition of judgment, to dissipate the charm which misleads them in their choice. But though taste is spoiled by too exquisite a sensibility, yet without a certain degree of it, neither taste nor genius can exist. They spring from the same common stock; sensibility is the root of both: and though both may be improved and refined by exercise, yet the seeds of each are sown by nature.

The poet himself, indeed, seems to have had the distinctions in view which I would endeavour to point out. He says;

“ Authors are partial to their *wit*, 'tis true,

“ But are not Critics to their *judement* too?

reckons false learning, false reasoning, false wit, and false politeness: on which he farther expatiates in the second part. Against false wit, which is the most frequent cause of a perversion of judgment, he is particularly severe.

“ Some have at first for Wits, then Poets past,
“ Turn’d Critics next, and prov’d plain fools
“ at last.

“ Some neither can for Wits nor Critics pass,
“ As heavy mules are neither horse nor ass.

“ Those half-learn’d witlings, num’rous in
“ our isle,

“ As half-form’d insects on the banks of Nile;
“ Unfinish’d things, one knows not what to call,
“ Their generation’s so equivocal.”

Nothing can be more keen and sarcastic than these lines, in which the images are most happily chosen to heighten the satire.

He next proceeds to deliver the precepts of criticism, recommending it to the critic in the first place to examine his own strength: nature he observes has set fixed limits to the human faculties—The lines by which he expresses this sentiment are incomparable.

“ Nature to all things fix’d the limits fit,
“ And wisely curb’d proud man’s pretending
“ wit.

“ As on the land while here the ocean gains,
“ In other parts it leaves wide sandy plains;
“ Thus

“ Thus in the soul while *memory* prevails,
“ The solid pow’r of *understanding* fails ;
“ Where beams of warm *imagination* play,
“ The memory’s soft figures melt away.
“ One science only will one genius fit ;
“ So vast is art, so narrow human wit.”

The poetry as well as the philosophy of this passage, can scarcely be too much admired. How chaste and elegant, yet how strong and lively, is the imagery by which he illustrates the tendencies of the different faculties ! There is peculiar beauty in representing the *beams* of *warm* imagination, as *melting* away the *soft* figures of memory. Every epithet is so happily adapted, that it is impossible to change a word, without doing prejudice to the image.

These rules of art, he observes, the critics borrowed from the antient poets, who drew them immediately from nature.

“ Just precepts thus from great examples giv’n,
 “ She drew from them, what they deriv’d from
 “ Heav’n.
 “ The gen’rous Critic fann’d the Poet’s fire,
 “ And taught the world with Reason to admire.
 “ Then Criticism the Muse’s handmaid prov’d,
 “ To dress her charms, and make her more
 “ belov’d:
 “ But following wits from that intention
 “ stray’d,
 “ Who could not win the mistress, woo’d the
 “ maid;
 “ Against the Poets their own arms they turn’d,
 “ Sure to hate most the men from whom they
 “ learn’d.
 “ So modern ‘Pothecaries, taught the art
 “ By Doctors’ bills to play the Doctor’s part,
 “ Bold in the practice of mistaken rules,
 “ Prescribe, apply, and call their masters fools.”

There is a great deal of sprightly wit and keen raillery in this passage, in which the poet has drawn his observations from Quintilian; but has skilfully enlivened them, as he seldom fails to do any trite or borrowed sentiments, with all the graces of a splendid imagination.

Our author next observes, that there are graces beyond the reach of precept.

“ If,

- “ If, where the rules not far enough extend,
“ (Since rules are made but to promote their
 end)
“ Some lucky licence answers to the full
“ ‘Th’ intent propos’d, that Licence is a rule.
“ Thus Pegasus, a nearer way to take,
“ May boldly deviate from the common track.
“ From vulgar bounds with brave disorder part,
“ And snatch a grace beyond the reach of art.
“ Which without passing thro’ the judgment,
 “ gains
“ The heart, and all its end at once attains.”

The essayist, before mentioned, has censured the foregoing illustration ; where, as he observes, there is evidently a blameable mixture of metaphors, the attributes of the horse and the writer

“ Let it be seldom, and compell’d by need ;
 “ And have, at least, their PRECEDENT to
 plead.”

This must be considered as a precept of *prudence* only, and to avoid censure: for surely it is debasing genius to shackle it with the fetters of PRECEDENT. Irregular strokes, *audacter sumpta*, will always be justified by the natural effects they produce, though there should be no precedent to plead for them. If these effects will not vindicate them, the dispensing *power* of the antients will plead in vain.

It is admirably observed by a writer of true original genius *, that we might expect to learn the principles of the arts from the artists themselves; but, says he, they have been too much occupied in the practice, and have sought the rules of the arts in the wrong place; they have sought it among poems, pictures, &c.—“ But,” he continues, “ art can never give the rules that
 “ make an art. This is, I believe, the reason
 “ why artists in general, and poets principally,
 “ have been confined within so narrow a circle;
 “ they have been rather imitators of one
 “ another, than of nature; and this with so
 “ faithful an uniformity, and to so remote an
 “ antiquity, that it is hard to say who gave the
 “ first model. Critics follow them, and there-

* The author of a Philosophical Enquiry into the Origin of our Ideas of the Sublime and Beautiful.

“ fore can do little as guides. I can judge but
“ poorly of any thing, whilst I measure it by
“ no other standard than itself. The true stand-
“ ard of the arts is in every man’s power, and
“ an easy observation of the most common,
“ sometimes of the meanest things in nature,
“ will give the truest lights, where the greatest
“ sagacity and industry, that slight such obser-
“ vation, must leave us in the dark, or what is
“ worse, amuse and mislead us by false lights.”

Our poet, however, the better to enforce the authority of the antients, endeavours to vindicate them from the presumptuous censure of modern critics.

“ I know there are, to whose presumptuous
“ thoughts

stand green with bays ; and turn towards their
manes, in the following most admirable apof-
trophe :

“ Hail, Bards triumphant ! born in happier
“ days ;

“ Immortal heirs of universal praise !

“ Whose honours with increase of ages grow,

“ As streams roll down, enlarging as they flow :

“ Nations unborn your mighty names shall
“ found,

“ And worlds applaud that must not yet be
“ found !

“ O may some spark of your celestial fire,

“ The last, the meanest of your sons inspire,

“ (That on weak wings, from far, pursues
“ your flights ;

“ Glows while he reads, but trembles as he
“ writes)

“ To teach vain Wits a science little known,

“ T’admire superior sense, and doubt their
“ own !”

In these beautiful lines, the poet appears, as
the commentator strongly expresses it, “ with
“ the *humility* of a Suppliant at the shrine of
“ Immortals, and the *sublimity* of a Poet par-
“ ticipating of their fire.” There is not, I
believe, a stronger indication of true genius,
than the enthusiastic veneration with which an
early candidate for literary fame, looks up towards
those who have reached those arduous heights,
to which his ambition aspires. A cold phlegma-
tic genius, despairing to soar to such an exalted
pitch,

pitch, beholds their towering pre-eminence;
with languid and unemulating regard.

The rules for perfecting the art of criticism,
having been set forth in the first part, the causes
tending to impede its perfection are next ex-
plained. Of these the first——

- “ Is *Pride*, the never-failing vice of fools.
- “ Whatever Nature has in worth deny'd,
- “ She gives in large recruits of needful Pride;
- “ For as in bodies, thus in souls, we find
- “ What wants in blood and spirits, swell'd with
“ wind :
- “ Pride, where Wit fails, steps in to our defence,
- “ And fills up all the mighty Void of sense.
- “ If once right reason drives that cloud away,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 81

" So pleas'd at first, the tow'ring Alps we try,
" Mount o'er the vales, and seem to tread the
" sky,
" Th' eternal snows appear already past,
" And the first clouds and mountains seem the
" last :
" But, those attain'd, we tremble to survey
" The growing labours of the lengthen'd way;
" Th' increasing prospect tires our wand'ring
" eyes;
" Hills peep o'er hills, and Alps on Alps arise !"

The *Essayist* does not seem inclined to applaud this celebrated illustration. The images, he observes, are too general and indistinct : but if the mind, as it enlarges itself in the pursuit of learning, be indeed in the state of a wearied traveller, when entered on the passage of the Alps (as it is surely) could there be an apter similitude ? And if, in the description of this journey, the *images are too general and indistinct*, it is the fault of that barren and extensive region, and not of the poet, who must describe what he finds or conceives. But the *Essayist* would have him an INVENTOR at the expence of every other faculty of the poet or the man.

In truth, however, though the simile is, on the whole, very fine and apposite, yet it seems to be spun out to a languid iteration of idea. " The Alps rising on Alps," is but an echo of " hills peeping o'er hills ;" and there is too much in these lines of what the French call *Verbiage* : a word which I would not use, but that

I do not know one in our own language so expressive of my meaning.

Among other causes which occasion wrong judgment, he reckons a *narrow capacity*; which may be exposed in judging either of the *matter*, or the *manner*, of the work. Of the *matter*, in judging by parts; or in preferring one favourite part, to a disregard of all the rest. Of the *manner*, in confining the attention only to *conceit*, *language* or *numbers*.

The poet first exposes those phlegmatic critics, who, not entering into the spirit of their author, take a partial survey, and are curious to detect trivial faults.

frequently appear irregular. This, however, the poet himself admirably illustrates:

“ In Wit, as Nature, what affects our hearts
 “ Is not th’ exactness of peculiar parts ;
 “ ’Tis not a lip, or eye, we beauty call,
 “ But the joint force and full result of all.
 “ Thus when we view some well-proportion’d
 “ dome,
 “ (The world’s just wonder, and ev’n thine,
 “ O Rome !)
 “ No single parts unequally surprize,
 “ All comes united to th’ admiring eyes ;
 “ No monstrous height, or breadth, or length
 “ appear ;
 “ The Whole at once is bold, and regular.”

There is a most happy propriety in this illustration, and perhaps it will not be too much to say, that there is even a sublimity in it, which excites our admiration of the noble structure which the poet describes.

The folly of making the whole subservient to a part, is pleasantly ridiculed by the tale of *La Mancha*; which is told with incomparable humour, and is a strong proof of our author’s various merit, which enabled him, with that happy facility, to slide imperceptibly from the gravity of the didactic, to the gaiety of the facetious narrative.

The poet next exposes the limited talents of those who confine their attention to conceit and wit,

wit, which he ridicules by a simile drawn from
a sister art.

“ Poets, like painters, thus, unskill’d to trace
“ The naked nature and the living grace,
“ With gold and jewels cover ev’ry part,
“ And hide with ornaments their want of art.”

Having ridiculed the *false*, he describes the
nature of the *true* species of wit.

“ True Wit is Nature to advantage drefs’d.”

The drefs which is most becoming, the poet
points out in the following beautiful illustration.

“ As the diamond, though it be the same,
“ In different settings, looks quite different;
“ So wit, though true, if not well dress’d,
“ Will lose its lustre, and its beauty dim.”

"The face of Nature we no more survey,
"All glares alike, without distinction gay."

Imagination cannot conceive any thing more happily appropriated than this simile, to ridicule the fantastic glare of false eloquence.

He then exposes the folly of too great a fondness for the harmony of numbers; ridiculing those who only haunt *Parnassus*, to please their ear: and next gives rules for true harmony, of which the chief is, that the sound should be an echo to the sense; which precept he illustrates by several examples of smoothness, roughness, slowness, and rapidity.

I cannot help thinking, that upon the whole, there is great merit in the following exemplifications; though I am free to confess, that there is great justice likewise in some of the animadversions, made by the ingenious author of the *Rambler*; though others are perhaps rather nice and fastidious,

"Soft is the strain when Zephyr *gently* blows,
"And the smooth stream in smoother numbers
"flows;

"But when loud surges lash the sounding shoar,
"The hoarse, rough verse should like the torrent roar:

"When Ajax strives some rock's vast weight
"to throw,

"The line too labours, and the words move slow:

“ Not so, when swift Camilla scours the plain,
“ Flies o’er th’ unbending corn, and skims along
“ the main.”

“ The verse,” this author observes, “ intended
“ to represent the whisper of the vernal breeze,
“ must surely be confessed not much to excel in
“ *softness* and *volubility*; and the smooth stream
“ runs with a perpetual clash of jarring con-
“ sonants.”

But notwithstanding the authority of this criticism, a man may, with good reason, perhaps, be supposed to have a very singular ear who does not discover a peculiar softness, in the first verse; and as to volubility, that might indeed have been necessary, had the poet been

"But," he proceeds, "in the lines which mention the effort of Ajax, there is no particular heaviness or delay."

This last censure, however, seems to be ill founded. It is scarce possible to read these lines with any degree of fluency and volubility.

Nothing can be more tardy, nor move with greater prosaic drag, than these lines, which abound with sluggish monosyllables; which are particularly adapted to express the tardy motion of a laborious effort *.

"The swiftness of Camilla," the writer adds, "is rather contrasted than exemplified. Why the verse should be lengthened to express speed, will not easily be discovered. In the dactyls used for that purpose by the antients, two short syllables were pronounced with such rapidity, as to be equal only to one long; they therefore naturally exhibit the art of passing through a long space in a short time. But the Alexandrine, by its pause in the midst, is a tardy and stately measure; and the word *unbending*, one of the most sluggish and slow which our language affords, cannot much accelerate its motion."

These remarks, it must be allowed, are not without propriety. But though the Alexandrine

* Monosyllables likewise, as Mr. POPE some-where observes, may be happily employed to express *melancholy*.

is in this place rendered faulty by the choice of words, which cannot be pronounced with rapidity, yet if it was composed of epithets which would run with fluency, the Alexandrine would be the measure best calculated to exemplify swiftness; because it would then most naturally exhibit the act of passing through a long space in a short time. It may, on this occasion, be worth remarking too, that though *unbending* be indeed sluggish, and ill-adapted, by its *sound*, to exemplify swiftness; yet, if we attend to the *sense*, it will appear, that nothing could be more happily chosen. It is impossible to convey a higher idea of the rapidity of Camilla's motion, than by describing her to have flown so fast, that the corn did not even bend to the impression she made in her flight. The same happiness of ex-

are not rough and sonorous. In short, the skill, in the several instances of adapting the sound to the sense, seems to lie rather in the arrangement, than in the choice of the words.

The last cause which the poet enumerates, as tending to obstruct the judgment, is *Partiality*; which he considers in its various branches, as it begets prejudices against particular things or persons: First, as it induces critics to prefer foreign writers, before our own; the antients, before the moderns——

“ And force that sun but on a part to shine,
“ Which not alone the southern wit sublimés,
“ But ripens spirits in cold northern climes.”

These lines are very poetical, and convey a just censure of a failing, to which not only the unlearned, to whom the poet particularly applies them, but even the learned, are too apt to incline. When men have bestowed a great deal of time and attention to make themselves acquainted with classic lore, they frequently set too high a value on the acquisition. They are often partial to the merit of the antients, while they disregard excellence among the moderns. Perhaps self-love may induce them, to prefer what has cost them most pains to acquire.

Our author next proceeds to expose the instances of partiality in the learned, such as singularity and novelty, and in the last place expresses
his

his indignation against *party rage* and *envy*, for which he had a natural abhorrence. The comparison between envied merit, and the sun eclipsed, is most happily conceived, and the last lines are even sublime.

- “ Envy will merit, as its shade, pursue ;
- “ But like a shadow, proves the Substance true :
- “ For envy’d Wit, like Sol eclips’d, makes
“ known
- “ Th’ opposing body’s grossness, not its own.
- “ When first that sun too pow’rful beams dis-
“ plays,
- “ It draws up vapours which obscure its rays ;
- “ But ev’n those clouds at last adorn its way,
- “ Reflect new glories, and augment the day.”

Having exposed these detestable principles

“ When mellowing years their full perfection
 “ give,
 “ And each bold figure just begins to live,
 “ The treach’rous colours the fair art betray,
 “ And all the bright creation fades away !”

Nothing, as the essayist candidly admits, was ever so happily expressed on the art of painting: a subject on which POPE always speaks *con amore*, being himself, as will be shown, a practitioner, in that pleasing art.

But if, says our author, any dregs of the four critical humour still remain, let them be vented against *obscenity* and *impiety*. Here he takes occasion to brand the *fat age of pleasure*—

“ When Love was all an easy monarch’s care.”

There is great merit in the following beautiful lines, in which the poet at once censures the prurient taste of the dramatic writers of those days, and the indelicacy of the fair sex, to whom that taste had ceased to be offensive.

“ The Fair fate panting at a Courtier’s play,
 “ And not a Mask went unimprov’d away :
 “ The modest fan was lifted up no more,
 “ And Virgins smil’d at what they blush’d
 “ before.”

There is a sweetness and melody in these lines, which give the elegance and delicacy of the sentiment, a peculiar finish,

In

In the *third* part, our author considers the *Morals* of the critic; under which are comprehended candour, modesty, and good breeding.

Without the first essential requisite, he shews that all other talents are insufficient.—

“ ’Tis not enough, taste, judgment, learning,
“ join ;
“ In all you speak, let truth and candour shine.”

The truth likewise must be communicated with modesty—

“ Be silent always, when you doubt your sense ;
“ And speak, *though sure*, with seeming diffi-
“ dence.”

" But where's the man, who counsel can bestow,
 " Still pleas'd to teach, and yet not proud to
 " know ?
 " Unbias'd, or by favour, or by spite ;
 " Not dully prepossess'd, nor blindly right ;
 " Tho' learn'd, well-bred ; and tho' well-bred,
 " sincere ;
 " Modestly bold, and humanly severe ;
 " Who to a friend, his faults can freely show,
 " And gladly praise the merit of a foe ?
 " Blest with a taste exact, yet unconfined ;
 " A knowledge both of books and human
 " kind ;
 " Gen'rous converse ; a soul exempt from pride ;
 " And love to praise, with reason on his side ?"

The poet then answers the question himself,
 and shews that such critics were to be found in
 the better ages of *Athens* and *Rome*, and points
 out their characters, beginning first with *Ari-*
stotle, whom he describes in the following bold
 metaphor.

" The mighty Stagirite first left the shore,
 " Spread all his sails, and durst the deeps
 " explore ;
 " He steer'd securely, and discover'd far,
 " Led by the light of the Mæonian star."

With the Stagirite, *Horace* is contrasted, and
 his character is justly and happily described in
 two lines.

" Horace

“ Horace still charms with graceful negligence,
“ And without Method talks us into sense.”

That of *Dionysius* succeeds——

“ See *Dionysius* Homer’s thoughts refine,
“ And call new beauties forth from ev’ry
“ line!”

These verses are censured by the Essayist, not only as spiritless, and prosaic, but as the character they express, is not equal to the merit of the critic whom they are intended to celebrate. Nevertheless, though they do not excel in point of versification, they are fraught with a great deal of meaning. In the first of these lines, on which the other depends, is described that most material and useful part of an able critic’s

and *ease* : But the Poet is not here speaking (nor was it for his purpose to speak) of the *chief merit* of Petronius, but in what his merit *as a critic* consisted, which was softening the art of a scholar with the easy fancy of a courtier. And whoever reads and understands the critical parts of his abominable licentious fragments will see, that the poet has truly characterized him.

It is observable likewise, that though the essayist confines the merit of *Petronius* to the art of telling a story with *grace* and *ease*, yet he immediately adds, " that his own style is more *affected*, than even that of his contemporaries." How the essayist can reconcile the *grace and ease* which he admits, with the *affectation* which he objects to him, I own I am at a loss to conceive.

Indeed the essayist observes, with good reason, that many of Petronius's metaphors are far fetched and mixed, of which he produces a very glaring instance. But this is so far from contradicting POPE's judgment of him, that it rather tends to establish it. Such as write with the court-like ease which Mr. POPE speaks of, are most apt to fall into a confusion of metaphors. It is not the correctness and accuracy, but the fancy and ease of Petronius, which our poet commends, and which in truth the essayist admits.

Our author's character of *Quintilian*, also falls short of the essayist's estimate.

" In

“ In grave Quintilian’s copious work, we find
“ The justest rules, and clearest method join’d.”

Whoever studies and practises *Composition*, cannot pay too much attention to the Institutes of Quintilian, whose rules will lead to perfection in this part of literature. This is amongst the highest praises a critic can *deserve*. And this is given to him, in these two very lines.

Nevertheless, the essayist remarks, that Quintilian deserves a more appropriate and poetical character: And indeed, considering that our author has, in the piece before us, been indebted to him for many of the precepts which he has so admirably illustrated, it is to be wished that his just encomium on the critic’s merit, had been somewhat more amplified. But he seems to have

essayist candidly observes, more suitable to the character of the person addressed, than if he had coldly spoken of him in the third person.

The poet then gives a short, but animated history, of the decline of arts and sciences under despotic power; and observes, that though they afterwards made some little efforts to revive, they were again overwhelmed:—

“ A second deluge Learning thus o’er-run,
 “ And the Monks finish’d what the Goths
 “ begun.”

Then he turns towards that second period, in which the true critic again appeared at the revival of letters in the west.

“ But see ! each Muse, in LEO’s golden days,
 “ Starts from her trance, and trims her wither’d
 “ bays,
 “ Rome’s antient Genius, o’er its ruins spread,
 “ Shakes off the dust, and rears his rev’rend
 “ head.”

These lines are perfectly poetical. With what awful imagery the genius of Rome is represented ! Nothing can be finer than this descriptive personification. It is truly sublime.

Nevertheless, the excellence of this composition did not secure it against the malice of criticism. Mr. Dennis, and others, vented their spleen against it; but chiefly Mr. Dennis, a

H furious

furious old critic by profession, who took offence at the following lines, where Mr. POPE, after having recommended a generous freedom of advice, and observed, that they can best bear reproof, who merit praise, adds—

“ ’Twere well, might Critics still this freedom
“ take,

“ But Appius reddens at each word you speak,

“ And stares, tremendous, with a threat’ning
“ Eye,

“ Like some fierce Tyrant in old tapestry.”

It is said that Mr. Dennis took this picture to himself, and upon no other provocation wrote against the essay and its author, in the most absurd and virulent manner: For as to the mention made of him in ver. 270, he took it as a

Mr. Dennis, however, at this time bore the character of an *acute critic* *; though he was generally condemned as an ill-natured one: And our poet himself was once not without apprehensions from his severity; for being asked by a particular friend, whether he ever regarded what was written against him? he answered, "Never much; only the two or three first attacks: particularly when Dennis first wrote against me, it gave me some uneasiness, but it quickly subsided, when I came to read his Criticism, and found him in such violent rage."

Nevertheless, our poet, with an amiable frankness and candour, acknowledged the justice of some of his animadversions; and in a letter to the honourable J. C. Esq; he expresses himself with admirable temper and good sense, where, speaking of Dennis, he says, "To give him his due, he has objected to one or two lines with reason, and I will alter them in case of another edition: I will make my enemy do me a kindness, where he meant an injury, and so serve instead of a friend. What he observes at

* He appears, however, to have been indebted for this character to those (and they are the gross body of readers) who could not distinguish between the *mechanical* part of criticism, which was learnt by the study of the French critics, and that more liberal part which can only be acquired by the *mens divini*or. And had Dennis's turn, on this foundation, been like Mr. Addison's, towards encomium rather than censure, it had enabled him to have written as good a critic on Milton's *Paradise Lost*, as that we find in the papers of the SPECTATOR.

“ the bottom of page 20 of his Reflections, was
“ objected to by yourself, and had been mended
“ but for the haste of the press.”

What our author subjoins, affords an excellent lesson for authors in general to suppress their irritability, and to trust their reputations to the judgment of the discerning few, who will not fail to do justice between them and their critics.

“ I shall certainly,” says he, “ never make
“ the least reply to him, not only because you
“ advise me, but because I have ever been of opinion, that *if a book can't answer for itself to the public, 'tis to no sort of purpose for its author to do it.* If I am wrong in any sentiment of that *Essay*, I protest sincerely, I don't desire all the world should be deceived (which would be of very ill consequence) merely that I myself may be thought right (which is of very little consequence): I would

abroad, where it was so highly esteemed, that it was translated into French verse, by General Hamilton, which occasioned the following letter from our poet to the translator.

“ If I could as well express, or (if you will
 “ allow me to say it) translate the sentiments of
 “ my heart, as you have done those of my head,
 “ in your excellent version of my *Essay*; I
 “ should not only appear the best writer in the
 “ world, but what I much more desire to be
 “ thought, the most your servant, of any man
 “ living. ’Tis an advantage, very rarely known,
 “ to receive at once a great honour and a great
 “ improvement. This, Sir, you have afforded
 “ me; having at the same time made others
 “ take my sense, and taught me to understand
 “ my own; if I may call that my own, which
 “ is indeed more properly your’s. Your verses
 “ are no more a translation of mine, than *Vir-*
 “ *gil’s* are of *Homer’s*; but are like his, the
 “ justest imitation, and the noblest commentary.

“ In putting me into a French dress, you
 “ have not only adorned my outside, but mended
 “ my shape; and if I am now a good figure,
 “ I must consider you have naturalized me into
 “ a country, which is famous for making every
 “ man a fine gentleman. It is by your means,
 “ that (contrary to most young travellers) I am
 “ come back much better than I went out.”

The strain of compliment in this letter will be excused, when it is considered that it was addressed, from a young writer, to the cele-

brated Author of the Life of Count Gramont ; and that fulsome adulation was, in truth, more particularly the vice of the times.

This piece was afterwards translated into French by other hands, and several versions of it have since appeared in the Latin language *.

But whatever reputation our author may have gained by this didactic essay, in which he displayed such uncommon compass of learning, such extensive knowledge of human nature, and such strength of judgment ; yet, as a *Poet*, he acquired still greater fame by the *Rape of the Lock*. The full force of his poetical talents appears combined in this celebrated piece. All the beauty of description, the richness of invention,

ture he followed into France, and author of the comedy of *Sir Solomon Single*, and of several translations in Dryden's *Miscellanies*) originally proposed the subject to our author, in a view of putting an end, by this piece of ridicule, to a difference that was arisen between two noble families, those of Lord Petre and of Mrs. Fermor, on the trifling occasion of his having cut off a lock of her hair. This little liberty was taken too seriously; and though the two families had long been friends, it occasioned a coolness between them.

The first sketch of this exquisite piece, which Addison calls *Merum Sal*, was, as we learn from one of POPE's letters, written in two cantos only, in less than a fortnight, in the year 1711, when he was about the age of twenty-three.

Our author sent a copy of it to the Lady, with whom he was acquainted, and she was so delighted with it, that she distributed copies of it among her acquaintance, and at length prevailed on him to publish it, as appears by the motto *.

The piece produced the desired effect; for it reconciled the two families, and gave offence to no one but Sir *George Brown*, who often observed, with some degree of resentment, and indeed justice too, that he was made to talk

* *Nolueram, Belinda, tuos violare capillos;
Sed juvat, hoc precibus me tribuisse tuis.*

nothing but nonsense, in the character of *Sir Plume*.

Our bard used to say, that what he wrote fastest, always pleased most; and the truth of his observation was exemplified in the uncommon success which attended this piece; which was so well received, that he made it more considerable the next year, by the addition of the *Machinery of the Sylphs*, and extended it to five cantos, when it was printed, with an elegant letter to Mrs. Fermor, which is prefixed to the piece*.

* When

* He afterwards addressed another letter to the same lady, on her happy marriage, which, for good sense and elegant turn of sentiment, may be so justly deemed a pattern of

When Mr. POPE, as his friend and commentator observes, had projected to give the Rape of the Lock the form of a mock heroic poem, he was obliged to provide it with its machinery. For as the subject of the epic consists of two parts, the *metaphysical* and the *civil*; so this mock epic, which is of the satiric kind, and receives its grace from the ludicrous mimicry of the other's pomp and solemnity, was to have the like composition: And as the *civil* part is intentionally debased by the choice of some trifling action, so should the *metaphysical*, by the application of some very extravagant system. A rule which, though neither *Boileau* nor *Garth* had been careful enough to attend to, our author's good sense would not suffer him to overlook; and that sort of machinery which his judgment taught him was only fit for his use, his admirable *invention* soon supplied. There was but one system in all nature that was to his purpose, the *Rosicrucian Philosophy*: And this, by the effort of a well

"now to hear nothing, but that which is all you ever desired to hear, (whatever others may have spoken to you)
 "I mean truth; and it is with the utmost that I assure you,
 "no friend you have, can more rejoice in any good that
 "befalls you, is more sensibly delighted with the prospect
 "of your future happiness, or more unfeignedly desires a
 "long continuance of it.

"I hope you will think it but just, that a man, who will
 "certainly be spoken of as your admirer after he is dead,
 "may have the happiness, while he is living, to be esteemed

Yours, &c.

directed

directed imagination, he presently seized upon. The fanatic alchemists, in their search after the great secret, had invented a means altogether suitable to their end. It was a kind of theological philosophy, made up in a mixture of almost equal parts of Pagan Platonism, Christian Quietism, and the Jewish Cabbala: a mixture, monstrous enough to fright reason from human commerce. This system, he tells us, he took it as he found it in a little French tract, called *Le Comte de Gabalis*. The book is written in dialogue, and is a delicate and very ingenious piece of raillery, by the *Abbe Villiers*, on that invisible sect, of which, the stories circulated at that time, made a great deal of noise at Paris. But, as in this satirical dialogue, Mr. POPE found several whimsies of a very high and mysterious nature, told of these elementary beings.

chinery; so in his mock epic, the machinery, taken from a circumstance the most humiliating to reason, in all philosophical fanaticism, should be employed to dismount learned pride and arrogance.

The invention of the machinery, which is skilfully interwoven in proper places, without the least appearance of being awkwardly patched together, was esteemed by Mr. POPE himself as the highest effort of his poetical art: And it is admitted by all critics, though perhaps somewhat invidiously, that it is in this piece POPE principally appears as a POET; having in this displayed more imagination, than in all his other works taken together. It should, however, be remembered, it is added by the essayist before-mentioned, "that he was not the first former and creator of those beautiful machines, the *Sylphs*, on which his claim to imagination is chiefly founded. He found them existing ready to his hand, but has indeed employed them with singular judgment and artifice." With what justice and consistency the critic makes this drawback on the portion of praise he thought proper to allow Mr. POPE, I shall examine when I consider the general nature and extent of his genius.

In the mean time, as I trust it will be no unwelcome amusement to the reader, I shall select some of the most striking passages to exemplify the general excellencies I have ventured to ascribe to this piece.

Our

Our poet, in the opening, shews much address in making Belinda's guardian Sylph forewarn her of some impending danger: and in disclosing to her the mystery of superintending aerial spirits, he ridicules female credulity with a great deal of pleasant raillery.

"Some secret Truths, from learned pride
"conceal'd,

"To Maids alone, and Children are reveal'd

"What tho' no credit doubting Wits may
"give?

"The Fair and Innocent shall still believe."

He likewise touches on female vanities, with much delicacy and good humour, and displays great fancy in describing the transformation of

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 109

"The graver Prude sinks downward to a
"Gnome,
"In search of mischief still on Earth to roam.
"The light Coquettes in Sylphs aloft repair,
"And sport and flutter in the fields of Air."

Besides the delicate strokes of Satire and play of imagination exhibited in these lines, they afford, as the editor observes, a beautiful fiction on the platonic theology, of the continuance of the passions in *another state*, when the mind, before its leaving *this*, has not been well purified by philosophy.

There is great elegance and richness of fancy in the account which the Sylph gives of the influence which these superintending spirits have over female conduct, and there is a peculiar ease and pleasantry in the following lines, which ridicule affectation and coquetry.

"'Tis these that early taint the female soul,
"Instruct the eyes of young Coquettes to roll,
"Teach Infant-cheeks a bidden blush to know,
"And little hearts to flutter at a Beau."

The description of the toilette is in the true mock-heroic style, and is inimitable in its kind.

Homer, as the Essayist remarks, does not describe the armour of Achilles with more pomp and sublimity, than our poet dignifies the various apparatus employed in attiring Belinda; and the more to heighten the importance of the subject,

subject, the aerial train exercise their several functions in decorating the heroine.

“The busy Sylphs surround their darling
“care,

“These set the head, and those divide the hair,

“Some fold the sleeve, while others plait the
“gown;

“And Betty’s prais’d for labours not her
“own.”

The ensuing Canto opens with the scene on the Thames, which is perfectly gay and riant.—Belinda’s charms, above all, are painted with a rapturous glow of imagination. There is great wit and gallantry, as well as exquisite sensibility, in these two lines.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. III

"There lay three garters, half a pair of
"gloves;
"And all the trophies of his former loves;
"With tender billet-doux he lights the pyre,
"And breathes three am'rous sighs to raise
"the fire."

The guardian sylph, anxious for Belinda's fate, calls together his aerial spirits, who are imaged with a fancy at once luxuriant and poetical.

"Some to the sun their insect-wings unfold,
"Waft on the breeze, or sink in clouds of
"gold;
"Transparent forms, too fine for mortal sight,
"Their fluid bodies half dissolv'd in light.
"Loose to the wind their airy garments flew,
"Thin glitt'ring textures of the filmy dew,
"Dipt in the richest tincture of the skies,
"Where light disports in ever-mingling dies;
"While ev'ry beam new transient colours
"flings,
"Colours that change whene'er they wave
"their wings."

The enumeration, likewise, of the various tasks assigned to these aerial sprites, displays the same richness of imagination, together with a wildness of imagery which is admirable.

"Some in the fields of purest Ether play,
"And bask and whiten in the blaze of day.
"Some

“ Some guide the course of wand’ring orbs on
“ high,
“ Or roll the planets thro’ the boundless sky.
“ Some less refin’d, beneath the moon’s pale
“ light
“ Pursue the stars that shoot athwart the night,
“ Or suck the mists in grosser air below,
“ Or dip their pinions in the painted bow,
“ Or brew fierce tempests on the wat’ry main,
“ Or o’er the glebe distil the kindly rain.”

In the lines which succeed, the poet has inimitably contrived to intermix the most delicate raillery, with the most beautiful imagery and perfect harmony of numbers.

“ Our humbler province is to tend the Fair,
“ Not a less pleasing, tho’ less glorious care;
“ To save the powder from too rude a gale,
“ Nor let th’ imprison’d essences exhale;
“ To draw fresh colours from the vernal
“ flow’rs:

and convey an oblique Satire on the female estimate of the disasters which surround them.

“ Whether the nymph shall break Diana’s law,
 “ Or some frail China jar receive a flaw;
 “ Or stain her honour, or her new brocade;
 “ Forget her pray’rs, or miss a masquerade;
 “ Or lose her heart, or necklace, at a ball;
 “ Or whether Heav’n has doom’d that Shock
 “ must fall.”

But our poet no where displays more poetical fancy, than where he assigns to these spirits their respective charges about Belinda’s person.

“ Haste then, ye spirits ! to your charge repair :
 “ The flutt’ring fan be *Zephyretta*’s care ;
 “ The drops to thee, *Brillante*, we consign;
 “ And, *Momentilla*, let the watch be thine;
 “ Do thou, *Crispissa*, tend her fav’rite Lock ;
 “ Ariel himself shall be the guard of Shock.”

The solemnity with which this charge is given and the ingenuity with which the poet has appropriated names to the several spirits, correspondent with the various offices they are destined to discharge, is truly admirable* : and

* It had, perhaps, been better, however, if Ariel, the chief of the aerial train, had himself taken some charge about Belinda’s person ; the care of the favourite Lock had been worthy of his superintendence, and he might have entrusted the Lap-dog to some subaltern *Sprite*.

nothing can excel the poignant raillery which immediately follows on the hoop petticoat.

“ To fifty chosen Sylphs, of special note,
 “ We trust th’ important charge, the Petticoat :
 “ Oft have we known that seven-fold fence to
 “ fail,
 “ Tho’ stiff with hoops and arm’d with ribs
 “ of whale;
 “ Form a strong line about the silver bound,
 “ And guard the wide circumference around.”

There is a great deal of delicate satire in consigning the care of this important part of female attire to fifty chosen spirits of special note, and the solemn air with which he bewails the weakness of that seven-fold fence, greatly heightens the poignance of the ridicule.

The punishments which Ariel denounces against those spirits, who shall be negligent of their charge, are happily imagined. The implements

“Gums and Pomatums shall his flight restrain,
 “While clog’d he beats his filken wings in
 “vain;
 “Or Alum styptics with contracting pow’r
 “Shrink his thin essence like a rivell’d flow’r:
 “Or, as Ixion fix’d, the wretch shall feel
 “The giddy motion of the whirling Mill,
 “In fumes of burning Chocolate shall glow,
 “And tremble at the sea that froths below!”

There is incomparable merit in raising a subject so trivial by the pomp and dignity of style. But this excellence is no where more conspicuous than in the next canto, where our poet displays all the power of description in the representation of a game at *ombre*.

With what pleasant pomp the king of spades is introduced.

“With his broad sabre next, a chief in years,
 “The hoary Majesty of Spades appears,
 “Puts forth one manly leg, to fight reveal’d,
 “The rest, his many-colour’d robe conceal’d.”

The same may be said of the King of Clubs, who was taken by the Queen of Spades.

“The Club’s black Tyrant first her victim
 “dy’d,
 “Spite of his haughty mien, and barb’rous
 “pride:
 “What boots the regal circle on his head,
 “His giant limbs, in state unwieldy spread;
 “That

“ That long behind he trails his pompous
“ robe,
“ And, of all monarchs, only grasps the
“ globe!”

But, speaking of the Knave of Diamonds, our Poet still rises in excellence, and, to the utmost elegance of description, adds the nicest touches of oblique Raillery.

“ The *Knave of Diamonds* tries his wily arts,
“ And wins (*oh shameful chance!*) the *Queen*
“ of *Hearts*.
“ At this, the blood the virgin’s cheek for-
“ look,
“ A livid paleness spreads o’er all her look;
“ She fees, and trembles at th’ approaching ill,
“ Just in the jaws of ruin, and Codille.
“ And now (as oft in some distemper’d State)
“ On one nice Trick depends the gen’ral fate:
“ An Ace of Hearts steps forth: The King
“ unseen

ments of the fair, who prefer glittering Knaves to the plain Man of Worth. The political illustration likewise of the crisis in a distempered state, is well conceived, and happily adapted.

The author of the essay, I have so often had occasion to mention, very candidly owns, that this description of the game of ombre, is equal, if not superior to the Scacchia of *Vida*; for as *chess* is a play of a far higher order than *ombre*, Mr. Pope had a more difficult task than *Vida*, to raise this his inferior subject, into equal dignity and gracefulness.

There is great merit likewise in painting the scene of the tea-table, which immediately follows, though the same dignity and elegance is not preserved as in the foregoing. The introductory line is particularly faulty;

“ For lo ! the Board with Cups and Spoons is
“ crown’d.”

The appellations of *Cups* and *Spoons* in this place, are too low and common ; and they ought to have been mentioned with a periphrasis, to have preserved the mock dignity of the piece. Mr. POPE was here unmindful of Horace’s remark——

“ *Difficile est propriè communia dicere.*”

The machinery, however, is here very happily introduced, watching over Belinda while she

she is sipping her coffee; and the anxiety with which the aerial spirits superintend her motions, is elegantly represented.

“Straight hover round the Fair her airy band;
“Some, as she sipp’d, the fuming liquor fann’d,
“Some o’er her lap their careful plumes display’d,
“Trembling, and conscious of the rich
“brocade.”

The sylphs spreading their plumes to preserve the brocade from stains, is prettily imagined; but our Poet still rises in delicacy of imagination, when he describes their solicitous zeal as the danger draws near.

“Swift to the Lock a thousand Sprites repair,

" While fish in streams, or birds delight in
 " air,
 " Or in a coach and fix the British Fair,
 " As long as Atalantis shall be read,
 " Or the small pillow grace a Lady's bed,
 " While visits shall be paid on solemn days,
 " When num'rous wax-lights in bright order
 " blaze,
 " While nymphs take treats, or assignations
 " give,
 " So long my honour, name, and praise shall
 " live!"

In the fourth canto, which opens with the rage and despair of Belinda, for the loss of her lock, there is a fine opposition of real and imaginary distresses, which form an assemblage at once striking and agreeable.

" Not youthful kings in battle seiz'd alive,
 " Not scornful virgins who their charms
 " survive,
 " Not ardent lovers robb'd of all their blifs,
 " Not antient Ladies when refus'd a kiss,
 " Not tyrants fierce that unrepenting die,
 " Not Cynthia when her manteau's pinn'd
 " awry,
 " E'er felt such rage, &c.

The Poet's closing the climax with the slightest disaster of all, gives additional poignance to the ridicule in this parody.

There is something very picturesque in the description of the cave of SPLEEN, who is admirably characterized.

"She sighs for ever on her pensive bed,
"Pain at her side, and Megrim at her head."

Her attendants likewise, ILL-NATURE and AFFECTATION, are well appropriated. It must be owned, however, that there is nothing very characteristic in the picture of ILL-NATURE; but AFFECTATION is drawn with a masterly pencil.

"There Affectation with a sickly mien,
"Shows in her cheek the roses of eighteen,
"Practis'd to lisp, and hang the head aside,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 121

the merit of his former services, which are enumerated with great pleasantry.

" But Oh ! if e'er thy Gnome could spoil a
" grace,
" Or raise a pimple on a beauteous face,

* * * * *

" If e'er with airy horns I planted heads,
" Or rumpled petticoats, or tumbled beds,
" Or caus'd suspicion when no foul was rude,
" Or discompos'd the head-dress of a Prude,

* * * * *

" Hear me, and touch Belinda with chagrin,
" That single act gives half the world the
" Spleen."

These concluding lines convey a delicate compliment on Belinda's good-nature, and powerful influence.

The vial which the goddess presents to the Gnome, filled——

" —— with fainting fears,
" Soft sorrows, melting griefs, and flowing
" tears,"

is introduced with great poetical fancy.

The

The speech by which Thalestris endeavours to inflame the rage of Belinda, is admirable, and seasoned with exquisite raillery on the pains which the fair will patiently undergo, to improve their charms.

“ Was it for this you took such constant care
“ The bodkin, comb, and essence to prepare ?
“ For this your Locks in paper durance bound ?
“ For this with tort’ring irons wreath’d
“ around ?
“ For this with fillets strain’d your tender
“ head ?
“ And bravely bore the double loads of lead ?”

The address with which she works up Belinda’s repentment, by insinuating the prejudice her

following exclamation, which pleasantly expresses her idea of a lonely situation ?

“ Oh had I rather un-admir’d, remain’d
 “ In some lone isle, or distant Northern land ;
 “ Where the gilt Chariot never marks the way,
 “ Where none learn Ombre, none e’er taste
 “ Bohea !”

It is usual in heroic poems to prepare the reader for some great event, by introducing certain presaging omens ; and the poet has artfully introduced such portentous signs, as serve to keep up the mock dignity of the piece, and, at the same time, throw an oblique raillery on the trivial objects of female superstition.

* * * * *

“ Thrice from my trembling hand the patch
 “ box fell ;
 “ The tott’ring China shook without a wind,
 “ Nay Poll sat mute, and Shock was most
 “ unkind !”

The speech of the grave *Clarissa*, in the last canto, who endeavours to compose the resentment of *Belinda*, cannot be too much admired. There is so much excellent good sense, fraught with such useful moral, and expressed with such harmony of numbers, that no reader of sentiment and taste will think the following quotation too long.

“ Say,

- " Say, why are Beauties prais'd and honour'd
" most,
" The wise man's passion, and the vain man's
" toast ?
" Why deck'd with all that land and sea afford,
" Why Angels call'd, and Angel-like ador'd ?
" Why round our coaches crowd the white-
" glov'd Beaux,
" Why bows the side-box from its inmost
" rows ?
" How vain are all these glories, all our pains,
" Unless good sense preserves what beauty
" gains:
" That men may say, when we the front-box
" grace,
" Behold the first in virtue as in face !
" Oh ! if to dance all night, and dress all day,
" Charm'd the small-pox, or chac'd old age
" away ;
" Who would not scorn what housewife's cares
" produce,
" Or who would learn one earthly thing of



ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 125

“ And trust me, dear! good-humour can
“ prevail,
“ When airs, and flights, and screams, and
“ scolding fail.
“ Beauties in vain their pretty eyes may roll;
“ Charms strike the sight, but Merit wins the
“ foul.”

The poet, with great address, makes this
incomparable speech pass unapplauded——

“ Belinda frown’d, Thalestris call’d her
“ *Prude*.”

By which delicate stroke, the poet obliquely
satirizes the light part of the sex; among whom
good sense and decorum is ridiculed as prudery.

Clarissa’s speech having no effect, the attack
begins for the recovery of the Lock. The
essayist above-mentioned is of opinion, that
this battle is described in very lofty and pomp-
ous terms: A game of Romps, he adds, was
never so dignified before.

In this, however, I cannot agree with him.
Impartiality obliges me to confess, that I do not
esteem this description equal to the rest of the
poem. Nor can I wholly agree with the essayist
that the weapons made use of are the most pro-
per imaginable; such as the lightning of the
lady’s eyes, intolerable frowns, a pinch of snuff
and a bodkin. Of the two last, indeed, the poet
has very ingeniously availed himself; but the
former,

former, after having been hackneyed by every whining love-sick sonneteer, are become too trite and common to afford any new and striking images, even from the pen of Pope. Witness the following lines.

“ When bold Sir Plume had drawn ‘Clarissa
“ down,
“ Chloe step’d in, and kill’d him with a frown ;
“ She smil’d to see the doughty hero slain,
“ But, at her smile, the Beau reviv’d again.”

These lines might pass uncensured, and might even be deemed pretty in an indifferent poet ; but the sentiments and expressions are too common-placed to be applauded in a genius : And this description, upon the whole, does not seem

very of which was the end of all this contest, is lost; which occasions various conjectures concerning the place of its concealment, and gives the poet an opportunity of making a very ingenious application of that celebrated fiction of *Ariosto*, that all things lost on earth are treasured in the moon, wherein he has introduced a great deal of keen satire.

“Some thought it mounted to the Lunar sphere,
 “Since all things lost on earth are treasur’d
 “there.
 “There Heros’ wits are kept in pond’rous
 “vases,
 “And Beaux in snuff-boxes and tweezer-
 “cases.
 “There broken vows, and death-bed alms are
 “found,
 “And lovers’ hearts with ends of ribband
 “bound,
 “The courtier’s promises, and sick men’s
 “pray’rs,
 “The smiles of harlots, and the tears of heirs,
 “Cages for gnats, and chains to yoke a flea,
 “Dry’d butterflies, and tomes of casuistry.”

The Lock, however, is at length discovered in the skies, where it is lodged with great poetical fancy; and, like *Berenice’s*, becomes a constellation. The poet does not suffer the reader to lose sight of his beautiful machinery: The Sylphs, who had been so assiduous to preserve it, are finally introduced as viewing it with delight, while it ascends to heaven.

“The

“ The Sylphs behold it kindling as it flies;
“ And pleas’d pursue its progress through the
“ skies.”

The poet preserves the vigour of his poetical fancy to the last. Even after the favourite Lock is transformed into a constellation, he, with inimitable pleasantry, describes the influence it will have on the sons of earth.

“ This the Beau monde shall from the Mall
“ survey,
“ And hail with music its propitious ray;
“ This the blest Lover shall for Venus take,
“ And send up vows from Rosamonda’s lake:
“ This Partridge soon shall view in cloudless
“ skies,
“ When next he looks thro’ Galilæo’s eyes;

had occasion to mention, did not scruple to expose his weakness and his malice in the most ridiculous and scurrilous animadversions. His resentment and malevolence so far got the better of the little critical merit which some have allowed him to possess, that he absurdly condemned several passages, for reasons which constituted their capital beauties. Such an important attack had the effect which might be expected: It served to render the critic contemptible, while Mr. POPE's fame rose above all attempts to suppress it; and was not confined to his own country: this celebrated poem having been translated into several languages. There was, in particular, a French version of it, which was printed at Paris, in the year 1728. There were likewise translations of it in Italian, by the Abbé Conti, a noble Venetian; and by the Marquis Rongons, envoy extraordinary from the Duke of Modena to the late king. There have likewise been Latin versions of it; and a prose irony of it, made its appearance in English*.

This

* Among the compliments paid to our author on this occasion, we must not omit the Eulogy of Sir William Trumball, who, in one of his letters to our author, says—

“ You have given me the truest satisfaction imaginable,
 “ not only in making good the just opinion I have ever had of
 “ your reach of thought, and my idea of your comprehensive
 “ genius; but likewise in that pleasure I take, as an Eng-
 “ lishman, to see the French, even Boileau himself, in his
 “ Lutrin, out-done in your poem: for you descend, *leviorem*
 “ *placito*, to all the nicer touches, that your own observa-
 “ tion

This poem happened to be published at a time when party contests ran high, and among other subjects of dispute, the famous Barrier treaty was much canvassed, and applauded by the Whigs. Mr. POPE, though too honest and judicious to be a party-man, was nevertheless from his birth and education ranked

“tion and wit furnish, on such a subject as requires the
“finest strokes and the liveliest imagination.”

Dean Berkley likewise, in a letter addressed to our author, dated May 1st, 1714, speaks of it in the highest terms of applause:

“I have accidentally met with your Rape of the Lock
“here, having never seen it before. Style, painting, judgment, spirit, I had already admired in other of your

among the Tories, which occasioned the author of a piece, intitled *A Key* * to the Lock, whimsically to maintain, that the Rape of the Lock was an allegorical poem, written with a view to expose and ridicule that treaty : And taking it for granted, that, by the Lock, the treaty was to be understood, he very readily adapted every part to square with this *postulatum*.

The fame of this poem, together with the agreeable nature of the subject, tempted many widdings and poetasters to play with the favourite Lock, and exercise their little talents for double entendre. These fugitive Effays, the offsprings of a weak judgment and a prurient imagination, are deservedly forgotten. But the reader probably will not be displeased with the following lines, which have something lively in them, though not very poetical, and have never yet, that I know of, been made public.

To Belinda, upon the *Rape* of the *Lock*.

“ Pleas’d in these lines, Belinda, you may view
 “ How things are priz’d which once belong’d
 “ to you.
 “ If on some meaner head, this Lock had
 “ grown,
 “ The Nymph despis’d, the Rape had been
 “ unknown.

* This piece of pleasantry was penned by Mr. POPE himself.

“ But what concerns the Valiant, and the Fair,
“ The Muse asserts as her peculiar care.
“ Thus Helen’s Rape, and Menelaus’ wrong,
“ Became the subject of Great Homer’s song.
“ And lost in antient times, the golden Fleece
“ Was rais’d to Fame by all the Wits of
“ Greece.
“ But yet if some, with Malice more than
“ Wit,
“ Will needs misconstrue what the Poet writ ;
“ Deem it but Scandal which the jealous raise,
“ To blast his Fame, and to detract your Praise.
“ Too bright your Form, and too renown’d
“ his Song,
“ Not to draw Envy from the baser throng.
“ Whose minds, I know not by what awkward fate,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 133

"But would your Charms to distant times ex-
"tend ;
"Let Kneller paint them, and let POPE com-
"mend."

Mr. POPE's next poetical composition, was
an *Essay to the memory of an unfortunate Lady*,
which came warm from the heart, and does ho-
nour to his sensibility.

This lady is supposed to have been the same
person, to whom the Duke of Buckingham ad-
dressed some lines on her intentions of retiring
into a monastery, which design is also hinted at
in one of Mr. POPE's Letters, where he says,
addressing himself, as it is presumed, to this
very person : "If you are resolved, in revenge
"to rob the world of so much example as you
"may afford it, I believe your design will be
"vain: for even in a monastery, your devo-
"tions cannot carry you so far towards the next
"world, as to make this lose sight of you:
"but you will be like a star, that, while it is
"fixed in heaven, shines over all the earth.
"Wheresoever providence shall dispose of the
"most valuable thing I know, I shall ever fol-
"low you with my sincerest wishes; and my
"best thoughts will be perpetually waiting upon
"you, when you never hear of me or them.
"Your own guardian angels cannot be more
"constant or more silent."

This unfortunate lady, as Mr. POPE very
properly calls her, was distinguished by her rank,
K 3 fortune

fortune and beauty, and was committed to the guardianship of an uncle, who gave her an education suitable to her expectations; but while she was yet very young, she was supposed to have entertained a partiality for a young gentleman of inferior degree, which occasioned her to refuse a match which her guardian proposed to her.

It was not long before her correspondence with this gentleman was discovered by means of spies, whom her guardian had employed to watch over her conduct, and when he upbraided her with this secret intercourse, she had too much truth and honour to deny the charge.

The uncle, finding her affections so rooted

forrow, till at length she put an end to her life with a sword which she bribed a woman servant to procure her, and was found yet warm upon the ground.

Being, by the laws of the place, denied Christian sepulture, she was interred without the least solemnity, being cast into the common earth, without any mournful attendants to perform the last duties of affection, and only followed by some young people in the neighbourhood, who bestrewed her grave with flowers.

Such a moving catastrophe might have inspired a savage with sensibility; but in Mr. POPE it awakened all the power of the Pathos. With what awful solemnity he suddenly commands our attention, and calls forth all our sympathy, in the very opening, where he fancies to behold the apparition of the bleeding fair.

“What beck’ning Ghost, along the moonlight
“shade

“Invites my steps, and points to yonder glade?

“’Tis she!—but why that bleeding bosom
“gor’d,

“Why dimly gleams the visionary sword?

“Oh ever beauteous, ever friendly! tell,

“Is it, in heav’n, a crime to love too well?

“To bear too tender, or too firm a heart,

“To act a Lover’s, or a Roman’s part?

“Is there no bright reversion in the sky,

“For those who greatly think, or bravely die?”

The indignation he expresses against the human guardian is very striking and affecting—

“ But thou, false Guardian of a charge to—

“ good,

“ Thou, mean deserter of thy brother's blood

“ See on these ruby lips the trembling breath—

“ These cheeks now fading at the blast —

“ death.”

Then follows a sudden execration, so forcible, that it instantly strikes the mind with terror.

“ Thus, if eternal Justice rules the ball,

“ Thus shall your wives, and thus your chil—

“ dren fall.”

The poet farther describing the sudden vengeance which shall await such inhumanity, breaks forth into the following bold prosopopœia.

“ These wretches shall find and in—

How inimitably has the poet contrived to temper the horror of the dire execrations he vented, by closing with a passage of exquisite humanity and sympathy!

With what inexpressible tendernefs likewise, and with what moving accents does he aggravate her deplorable fate, by introducing the affecting circumstance of her dying in a foreign land, unattended by any mournful friend to grace her obsequies.

“ No friend’s complaint, no kind domestic tear
 “ Pleas’d thy pale ghost, or grac’d thy mourn-
 “ ful bier.

“ By foreign hands thy dying eyes were clos’d,
 “ By foreign hands thy decent limbs compos’d,
 “ By foreign hands thy humble grave adorn’d,
 “ By strangers honour’d, and by strangers
 “ mourn’d !”

The forcible repetition of the word *foreign*, has, as the critic observes, an admirable effect constantly to recall to mind the aggravating circumstance which the poet would impress on the reader’s sensibility.

There is another, though not so obvious, beauty in these lines. It is observable that in all these lines, except the last, the pause is uniformly at the fourth syllable; and this farther contributes to rivet in the mind the several parts or amplifications of the mournful circumstance which the poet describes. For as an acute critic

critic * has observed, uniformity in the members of a thought, requires equal uniformity in the members of the period which expresses that thought.

In the succeeding lines, the poet has skilfully contrived to blend the most moving sentiments, with a just indignant satire on the modes of affected lamentation:

“ What tho’ no friends in fable weeds appear,
“ Grieve for an hour, perhaps, then mourn a
“ year,
“ And bear about the mockery of woe
“ To midnight dances, and the public show ?
“ What though no weeping Loves thy ashes
“ grace,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 139

" Yet shall thy grave with rising flow'rs be
" drest,
" And the green turf lie lightly on thy breast :
" There shall the Morn her earliest tears
" bestow,
" There the first roses of the year shall blow."—

What a delicate poetical fancy is displayed in these concluding lines! In short, a reader of any taste and sensibility, must thrill at every line of this excellent elegy, which produces that sympathetic effect arising from all heart-felt compositions.

The Prologue to Addison's tragedy of *Cato*, stands next in order among Mr. POPE's poetical compositions. This, which was written at Mr. Addison's request, the author of the essay very candidly admits to be superior even to any of Dryden's. It is, as he observes, solemn and sublime; and appropriated to the tragedy alone which it was designed to introduce. The most striking images and allusions it contains, are taken with judgment from some passages in the life of Cato himself. Such is that fine stroke, more lofty than any thing in the tragedy itself, where the poet says, that when Cæsar, amid the pomp and magnificence of a triumph,

" Show'd Rome her Cato's figure drawn in
" state;
" As her dead Father's rev'rend figure past,
" The pomp was darken'd, and the day o'ercast;
" The

“ The Triumph ceas’d——tears gush’d from—
“ ev’ry eye ;
“ The world’s great victor pass’d unheeded by ;
“ Her last good man dejected Rome ador’d,
“ And honour’d Caesar’s less than Cato’s
“ sword.”

Such again is the happy allusion to an old story mentioned in Martial, of Cato’s coming into the theatre, and presently going out again.

“ Such Plays alone should win a British ear,
“ As Cato’s self had not disdain’d to hear.”

From whence he draws an artful panegyric on the purity and excellence of the play he was recommending *.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 141

As this prologue is a model for this species of writing, in the serious way, so the epilogue to Mr.

Our author executed his commission in the most friendly manner; and the play, together with the scheme for bringing it upon the stage, meeting with their approbation, it was represented accordingly.

Throughout the whole conduct of this business, Mr. Addison appeared to be so extremely apprehensive of party imputations, that Mr. POPE having worded the prologue thus,

“*Britons*, ARISE, be worth like this approv’d,
“ And shew you have the virtue to be mov’d;”

he very strongly objected to the boldness of the expression, saying, it would be called stirring the people to rebellion, and therefore earnestly begged of our author to soften it, by substituting something less obnoxious. On this account it was altered, as it now stands, to *Britons*, ATTEND,—though at the expence of the sense and spirit. Notwithstanding this, the very next year, when the present illustrious family came to the succession, Mr. Addison thought fit to make a merit of Cato, as purposely and directly written, to oppose the schemes of a faction*: his poem to her royal highness the Princess of Wales, beginning in this manner:

“ The muse that oft with sacred raptures fir’d,
“ Has gen’rous thoughts of liberty inspir’d;
“ And boldly rising for Britannia’s laws,
“ Ingag’d great CATO in his country’s cause;
“ On you submissive waits.”

Indeed

* This play being considered as a warning that liberty was in danger during the Tory administration, Bolingbroke, to obviate the popular impressions it might make, sent one night, when the applause of the audience was very violent, for Booth, who played Cato, into his box, between the acts, and presented him with fifty guineas, in acknowledgement, as he expressed it with great address, for defending the cause of liberty so well against a perpetual dictator.

Mr. Rowe's *Jane Shore*, which follows, is a perfect a pattern of composition in the ludicrous way. It was written for Mrs. Oldfield, though never spoken. It is penned in a lively spirit of gallantry, and facetious raillery: which, as is well remarked by the essayist, the audience expect in all epilogues to the most serious and pathetic pieces. It is strange, that though this perversion of taste has been condemned by all judicious writers, that the scandalous practice of closing such pieces with epilogues full of ribaldry and loose double entendre, should still continue.

We are now to consider Mr. POPE in the character of a translator, and to examine his merit in that capacity in his version of the Epistle from *Sappho to Phaon*, translated from *Ovid*.

more subscribe to a general commendation without taking notice of such exceptions as occur, than I can admit a general censure which appears to be ill founded. Impartiality, therefore, obliges me to observe, that in some passages the translator does not seem to have preserved the sense or spirit of the original. For instance, Sappho says,

“ ——— *Omniq̃ue a parte placebam,*
“ *Sed tum praecep̃ue, cum fit amoris opus.*”

which the translator renders thus,

“ In all I pleas’d, *but most in what was best;*
“ And the *last* joy was dearer than the *rest.*”

These lines do not appear to convey the meaning of the original, either with faithfulness or elegance.

The first line is faulty in point of versification; and, to use our bard’s own remarks, ten low words creep in one dull line. Add to this, that the sense in the translation is equivocal; for *non constat* what was best. This may either be taken in a serious or ludicrous sense. Whereas in the original the meaning is precise, and well ascertained by the words *amoris opus*: though it must be confessed that the expression in the Latin, is not very elegant or delicate.

As to the last line it is wholly redundant, and has no place in the original. It may be added
likewise,

likewise, that there is an inaccuracy in the use of the word *rest*, to denote *preceding* joys.

The version likewise of the following line seems liable to censure.

"*Quique, ubi jam amborum fuerat confusa voluptas,*
"*Plurimus in lasso corpore languor erat.*"

Which are thus translated,

"Till all dissolving in the trance we lay,
"And in tumultuous raptures dy'd away."

These lines, it is true, convey all that is warm in the original, but they have not the same elegant turn. For in the Latin, the last line reflects

"No more my robes in waving purple flow,
 "Nor on my hand the sparkling di'monds
 "glow;
 "No more my locks in ringlets curl'd diffuse
 "The costly sweetness of Arabian dews,
 "Nor braids of gold the varied tresses bind,
 "That fly disorder'd with the wanton wind."

Neither is the original equal to the version in
 the following passage :

"*Scribimus, et lachrymis oculi rorantur abortis :*
 "*Aspice, quam sit in hoc multa litura loco.*"

The translator says,

"See, while I write, my words are lost in
 "tears !
 "The less my sense, the more my love ap-
 "pears."

The second line in the Latin is flat and lan-
 guid, but the translator has improved it by an
 elegant turn of sentiment.

It may be said of the succeeding lines like-
 wise, that they greatly excel the original, though,
 by the bye, it must be confessed, that they are
 rather a paraphrase, than a translation of the
 Latin.

"*Tu mihi cura, Phaon; te somnia nostra re-*
 "*ducunt;*
 "*Somnia formoso candidiora die.*

L

"*Illic*

*" Illic te invenio, quanquam regionibus absis ;
" Sed non longa satis gaudia somnus habet."*

These lines are thus translated :

" 'Tis thou art all my care and my delight,
" My daily longing, and my dream by night :
" Oh night more pleasing than the brightest
" day,
" When fancy gives what absence takes away,
" And, dress'd in all its visionary charms,
" Restores my fair deserter to my arms !"

There is something inexpressibly fond, tender, and poetical in these plaintive lines. Indeed, the whole translation breathes such passionate and pathetic sentiments, as are worthy of the

But the most pathetic subject for elegiac epistle, is that of *Abelard* and *Eloisa*, who flourished in the twelfth century, and were two of the most distinguished persons of their age.

Abelard was reputed the most handsome, as well as most learned man of his time. An old chronicle, quoted by Andrew du Chesne, informs us, that scholars flocked to his lectures from all quarters of the Latin world: and his cotemporary, St. Bernard, relates, that he numbered among his disciples many principal ecclesiastics and cardinals, at the court of Rome. Abelard himself boasts, that when he retired into the country, he was followed by such immense crowds of scholars, that neither lodging nor provisions were to be had sufficient for them. Being embroiled in controversy, he met with the fate of many learned men, to be accused of heresy; for, by the influence and authority of St. Bernard, his opinion of the Trinity was condemned, by a council held at Sens, 1140. But the talents of Abelard were not confined to theology, jurisprudence, philosophy, and the thorny paths of scholasticism; for he gave proofs of a lively genius by many poetical performances.

It is to be regretted that we have no exact picture of Eloisa's person. Abelard himself says, that she was, "*facie non infima*:" But her uncommon learning is confirmed by many circumstances. She indisputably understood the Latin, Greek and Hebrew tongues: Her literature, as Abelard tells us, "made her the most celebrated

“ of any lady in the kingdom.” And her literary merit attached him to her more powerfully.

But this extraordinary pair were for nothing more famous, than for their unfortunate passion : and their distresses were of a most singular and peculiar kind. After a long series of calamities, they retired each to a several convent, and consecrated the remainder of their days to religion. It was many years after this separation, that a letter of Abelard's to a friend, which contained the history of his misfortune, fell into the hands of Eloisa. This awakening all her tenderness, occasioned those celebrated letters, out of which the following poem, which presents so lively a picture of the struggle of grace and nature, virtue and passion, is partly extracted.

Then hinting at the cause which revived these tumultuous ideas, that is, Abelard's letter, she determines not to pronounce that dear fatal name, nor yet to write it. But the manner in which she is involuntarily impelled, is beautifully and pathetically described in the following broken starts of passion.

"O write it not, my hand—the name appears
"Already written—wash it out, my tears!"

The picture she draws of the Convent is finely painted, and her own despondent condition in that dreary scene of confinement, is described in the most moving accents.

"Relentless walls! whose darksome round
"contains
"Repentant sighs, and voluntary pains:
"Yerugged rocks, which holy knees have worn;
"Ye grotts and caverns shagg'd with horrid
"thorn!
"Shrines! where their vigils pale-ey'd vir-
"gins keep,
"And pitying faints, whose statues learn to
"weep!
"Tho' cold like you, unmov'd and silent
"grown,
"I have not yet forgot myself to stone *."

* The learned reader will probably recollect that this beautiful thought is borrowed from Milton, in his *Il Penseroso*, where, in his invocation to Melancholy, he says—
"Forget thyself to marble."

The various emotions she feels on opening Abelard's Letters, and on meeting with her own, are feelingly expressed; and the deplorable fate of those reluctant victims, who are destined to bid adieu to the world, before their hearts are weaned from the prospect of its pleasures, is strongly imaged in the following plaintive exclamation.

“ Now warm in love, now with'ring in my
“ bloom,
“ Lost in a convent's solitary gloom !”

But such is the enthusiasm of her love, that notwithstanding all the painful sensations which the perusal of Abelard's letters occasions her, she yet desires him to write.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 151

"They live, they speak, they breathe what
"Love inspires,
"Warm from the soul, and faithful to its
"fires,
"The virgin's wish without her fears impart,
"Excuse the blush, and pour out all the heart,
"Speed the soft intercourse from soul to soul,
"And waft a sigh from Indus to the Pole."

From these beautiful encomiums on the pleasures of epistolary intercourse, she makes a natural transition, and expatiates on the more keen and sensible delights of personal communication; which she paints with all the warm and rapturous glow of the most amorous imagination.

The first dawn of her passion is not only artfully introduced, but its progress traced from principles which could only influence one of nice sensations and delicate sentiments: she describes the early impressions which Abelard, her comely and graceful preceptor, made upon her mind, with an enthusiasm which is exquisitely affecting, poetical and sublime.

"Thou know'st how guiltless first I met thy
"flame,
"When Love approach'd me under friendship's
"name;
"My fancy form'd thee of angelic kind,
"Some emanation of th' all-beauteous Mind.
"Those smiling eyes, attemp'ring ev'ry ray,
"Shone sweetly lambent with celestial day.

“ Guiltless I gaz’d, heav’n listen’d while you
“ sung ;
“ And truths divine came mended from that
“ tongue.”

She then gives a loose to the wantonness of
amorous fancy, and avows the unrestrained li-
cence of her love, in the most extravagant and
passionate description.

“ How oft, when press’d to marriage, have
“ I said,
“ Curse on all laws but those which Love
“ has made ?
“ Love, free as air, at sight of human ties,
“ Spreads his light wings, and in a moment
“ flies.”

She then indulges herself in the recollection that Abelard and she were once in this happy state, on which she expatiates with exquisite fondness and sensibility : but from these scenes of rapture, her mind is suddenly recalled, and turned to the horrid change which her lover's cruel fate has induced.

" Alas ! how chang'd ! what sudden horrors
" rise !

" A naked Lover bound and bleeding lies !

" Where, where was Eloïse ? her voice, her
" hand !

" Her ponyard had oppos'd the dire command.

" Barbarian, stay ! that bloody stroke restrain ;

" The crime was common, common be the
" pain."

It is impossible to read these pathetic lines, without admiring the oblique and delicate allusions with which she glances at the nature of her lover's deplorable disaster. The lively emotions, the sudden starts of passion, the broken hints which rage dictates, and shame suppresses, all conspire to awaken the reader's sympathy, and to place the horror of the scene alluded to, in the most affecting point of view.

From this scene of woe, her recollection is led to another scarce less dismal : And, in the most moving strain of lamentation, she reminds Abelard of the sacrifice they made at the foot of
the

the altar; and of the dreadful omens which attended the celebration of those awful rites.

“ Canst thou forget that sad, that solemn day,
“ When victims at yon altar’s foot we lay?
“ Canst thou forget what tears that moment
“ fell,
“ When, warm in youth, I bade the world
“ farewell?
“ As with *cold* lips I kiss’d the sacred veil,
“ The shrines all *trembled*, and the lamps *grew*—
“ *pale*.”

In the two last lines particularly, there is scarce a single epithet which is not happily appropriated, and has not a peculiar beauty and force. Her kissing the veil with *cold* lips, strongly marks her

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 155

"Yet then, to those dread altars as I drew,
"Not on the *Cross* my eyes were fix'd, but
"you."

Her passion then swelling in a full tide of
amorous transport, breaks forth in the following
rapturous invocations.

"Come! with thy looks, thy words, relieve
"my woe;
"Those *still at least* are left thee to bestow;
"Still on that breast enamour'd let me lie,
"Still drink delicious poison from thy eye,
"Pant on thy lip, and to thy heart be press'd;
"Give all thou canst—and let me dream the
"rest."

Perhaps the excess of amorous fondness never
was expressed with a greater degree of sensibi-
lity and delicacy. With what passionate regret
and despair, yet with what becoming modesty,
she repeatedly hints at her lover's irreparable
misfortune.

Having exhausted every source of fond sen-
timent in this violent gust of amorous passion,
she is naturally recalled to a sense of her present
condition, and, by a beautiful transition, sud-
denly checks the extravagance of her raptures.

"Ah no! instruct me other joys to prize,
"With other beauties charm my partial eyes,
"Full in my view set all the bright abode,
"And make my soul quit Abelard for God."

This

This devout cast of mind, turns her thoughts towards monastic objects: and recollecting that her Abelard was the founder of the monastery, she intreats him at least to visit his flock. This circumstance of his being the founder of the monastery, affords room for some very just and pathetic reflections, in which such donations as are extorted by priestly artifice, and benefactions bequeathed through fear, to avert the justice of offended heaven, are keenly satirized in the following beautiful lines, of which the second presents the most lively and poetical imagery.

“ No weeping orphan saw his father’s stores
“ *Our shrines irradiate, or emblaze the floors ;*
“ No silver saints, by dying misers giv’n,
“ Here brib’d the rage of ill requited heav’n :

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 157

" In these *lone* walls (their days eternal bound)
" The *moss-grown* domes with *spiry* turrets
" crown'd,
" Where *awful* arches make a noon-day night,
" And the *dim* windows shed a *solemn* light,
" Thy eyes diffus'd a reconciling ray."

She then laments in the most plaintive strains,
that his presence being wanting to brighten this
gloomy scene, every object wears a mournful
aspect, and that she is wholly unsusceptible of
the few pensive pleasures, which are calculated
to soothe the mind of a recluse.

" The *darksome* pines that o'er yon rocks re-
" clin'd
" Wave high, and murmur to the *hollow* wind,
" The wand'ring streams that shine between
" the hills,
" The grots that echo to the tinkling rills,
" The *dying* gales that pant upon the trees,
" The lakes that *quiver* to the curling breeze;
" No more these scenes my meditation aid,
" Or lull to rest the visionary maid."

Nothing can be more delightfully picturesque
than this description : there is no reading it
without being, in some degree, disposed to relish
these solitary and contemplative enjoyments.

But this solemn scene of pensive pleasing me-
ditation, is suddenly contrasted by a most beau-
tiful and striking personification of MELAN-
CHOLY, whose baneful influence and effect is
so

so affectingly described, that a reader of any sensibility feels a gloom gradually diffuse itself over his mind.

“ But o’er the twilight groves and dusky caves;
“ Long-sounding isles, and intermingled graves;
“ Black MELANCHOLY sits, and round her
“ *throws*
“ A death-like silence, and a dread repose:
“ Her gloomy presence saddens all the scene,
“ Shades ev’ry flow’r, and darkens ev’ry
“ green,
“ Deepens the murmur of the falling floods,
“ And *breathes* a browner horror on the
“ woods.”

It is candidly and justly observed by the essayist.

"A death-like silence, and a dread repose,"

It is surely lowering the idea greatly, to add, in the very next line, that—

"Her gloomy presence saddens all the scene."

Having painted this scene of horror, Eloisa very naturally laments that she is doomed to stay there for ever, and that death alone can release her: nay, that even after death, her remains must abide there.

"And here, ev'n then, shall my cold dust
remain,

"Here all its frailties, all its flames resign,
"And wait till'tis no sin to mix with thine."

I have often wondered how this last line could steal into this excellent poem, which is so remarkable for harmonious versification. Though there is a pathos and delicacy of *sentiment* conveyed in this line, yet there is nothing like poetry in it. It is, in truth, absolutely flat and prosaic: but it is, perhaps, the only bad verse in the whole poem.

The idea of mingling her ashes with Abelard, raises a tumult of conflicting passions, which divide and distract her soul: One while she breathes all the devotion of a vestal; then again she gives a loose to all the fondness of a woman.

"Ah

There is great beauty in the
tion, respecting the opposite
prayer, which are very nice
and she continues to recount the
tions by which she is alternately

"I ought to grieve, but cannot
"I mourn the lover, not lame

* * * * *

"Now turn'd to heav'n, I weep
"Now think of thee, and c
"cence."

Conscious of the difficulty of
various perturbations, she thus ex

"Ere such a soul regains its peace
"How often must it love, how
"How often hope, despair, re
"C-----"

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 161

In this fit of enthusiasm, she calls on Abelard to aid her devotion.

“ Oh come ! oh teach me nature to subdue,
“ Renounce my love, my life, myself—and
“ you.
“ Fill my fond heart with God alone, for he
“ Alone can rival, can succeed to thee.”

This glowing spirit of devout zeal, likewise reminds her of the different lot of the blameless vestal, whose spotless mind is not agitated by the passionate perturbations of guilt. She describes the equanimity, the composure, the pure and tranquil delights which such an one enjoys, in a strain which is poetical, even to enchantment.

“ Grace shines around her with sereneest beams,
“ And whisp’ring Angels prompt her golden
“ dreams.
“ For her th’ unfading rose of Eden blooms,
“ And wings of Seraphs shed divine per-
“ fumes,
“ For her the Spouse prepares the bridal ring,
“ For her white virgins Hymenæals sing,
“ To sounds of heav’nly harps she dies away,
“ And melts in visions of eternal day.”

This pure seraphic bliss, which none but an immaculate vestal can taste, is finely contrasted by the following sudden transition, which describes her own criminal and perturbate state.

M

“ Far

“ Far other dreams my erring soul employ,
“ Far other raptures of unholy joy :
“ When at the close of each sad, sorrowing day,
“ Fancy restores what *Vengeance* snatch’d away.
“ Then conscience sleeps, and leaving nature
“ free,
“ All my loose soul unbounded springs to thee.”

Here again she obliquely and modestly hints at her lover’s misfortune, which seems, as it were, to encrease the eagerness of her passion, which is still more forcibly expressed in the following lines.

“ Oh curst, dear horrors of all-conscious night !
“ How glowing guilt exalts the keen delight !
“ Provoking Dæmons all restraint remove,
“ And stir within me ev’ry source of love.”

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. i63

" Still as the sea, ere winds were taught to blow,
" Or moving spirit bade the waters flow ;
" Soft as the slumbers of a saint forgiv'n,
" And mild as op'ning gleams of promis'd
" heav'n."

These admirable lines breathe such a reconciling spirit of composure, attuned with mild devotion, as gradually prepare her to sink into a corresponding habit of mind. Her emotions appear less violent. She calmly calls upon her Abelard, and once more chastely glancing at his lamentable fate, she upbraids herself for indulging the idea of a fruitless unavailing fondness, in the following beautiful breaks of declining passion.

" Come, Abelard ! for what hast thou to dread ?
" The torch of Venus burns not for the dead.
" Nature stands check'd ; Religion disapproves ;
" Ev'n thou art cold——yet Eloisa loves."

Still, however, she complains tenderly, though not so passionately, that her lover's image steals between her and her devotion : and particularly that she fondly recollects the enchantment of his *voice*, which, it seems, was one of Abelard's peculiar excellencies.

" Thy Voice I seem in ev'ry hymn to hear,
" With ev'ry bead I drop too soft a tear."

Then follows a noble and sublime description of some of the circumstances attending the celebration of high mass.

M 2

" When

" When from the censer clouds of fragranc
" roll,
" And swelling organs lift the rising soul,
" One thought of thee puts all the pomp to
" flight,
" Priests, tapers, temples, swim before my
" sight :
" In seas of flame my plunging soul is drown'd,
" While Altars blaze, and Angels tremble
" round *."

She then disposes herself to pious resignation, and by a fond *menace*, *indirectly* warns her lover, no longer to intervene between her and the dawning grace which is just opening on her soul.

" Come, with one glance of those deluding
 " eyes
 " Blot out each bright Idea of the skies ;
 " Take back that grace, those sorrows, and
 " those tears ;
 " Take back my fruitless penitence and pray'rs;
 " Snatch me, just mounting, from the blest
 " abode ;
 " Assist the fiends, and tear me from my
 " God *!"

In the next lines she *directly* commands him
 to fly from her, and bids adieu to his memory.

" No, fly me, fly me, far as Pole from Pole ;
 " Rise Alps between us ! and whole oceans
 " roll !
 " Ah ! come not, write not, think not once of
 " me,
 " Nor share one pang of all I felt for thee !

* I cannot help thinking that the essayist has totally mistaken the poet's meaning in the foregoing lines, from whence he supposes that Eloisa acknowledges the weakness of her religious efforts, and gives herself up to the prevalence of her passions. Far otherwise—It is scarce to be presumed, that in this *declining* stage of her passion, she should so desperately abandon herself as seriously to call on Abelard to assist the Fiends, and tear her from her God. On the contrary, she describes grace dawning on her soul, and defies her lover, charming as he is, to interrupt the progress of her rising devotion : The whole passage is penned in a stile of indirect menace, not of absolute despair. *Come if thou dar'st*, signifies, come, if thou be'st so abandoned ;—and the insinuation of the whole is, that if Abelard should be so wicked to assist the Fiends, she was lost, notwithstanding this temporary conquest.

"Thy oaths I quit, thy memory resign;
"Forget, renounce me, hate whate'er was
"mine,"

She then welcomes grace and virtue, in a strain of devout enthusiasm, which is beautifully poetical.

"Oh Grace serene! oh virtue heav'nly fair!
"Divine oblivion of low-thoughted care!
"Fresh blooming hope, gay daughter of the
"sky!
"And Faith, our early immortality!
"Enter, each mild, each amicable guest;
"Receive, and wrap me, in eternal rest!"

The poet shews great skill and address in thus making the violence of her passion subside, and

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 167

"Once like thyself, I trembled, wept, and
" pray'd ;
" Love's victim then, tho' now a fainted maid :
" But all is calm in this eternal sleep ;
" Here grief forgets to groan, and love to
" weep,
" Ev'n *Superstition* loses every fear :
" For God, not man, absolves our frailties
" here *."

This is beyond all encomium in a poem where every line obliges us to pay our warmest tribute of applause.

At the fancied call of this aerial sympathetic sister, Eloisa starts in a kind of religious rapture, and seems eagerly to hasten towards this scene of pure and everlasting bliss, which is so poetically pictured.

" I come, I come ! prepare your roseate bow'rs,
" Celestial palms, and ever-blooming flow'rs.
" Thither, where *sinners* may have rest, I go,
" Where *flames* *refin'd* in breasts seraphic
" glow."

She then calls on Abelard, to perform the last offices, and smooth her passage to these bright abodes. There is something inexpressibly mov-

* The two last lines afford a striking instance, that a man of strong sense and sound judgment, cannot be a bigot in *any religion* : not even in *that* which has bigotry for its principle.

ing in the last marks of her expiring fond-
nels——

“ See my lips tremble, and my eye-balls roll,
“ *Suck* my last breath, and *catch* my flying soul!”

But suddenly recollecting herself, she wishes
him to attend her in a character less passionate,
and rather to perform the duties of his holy
function, in her dying moments.

“ Ah no—in sacred vestments may’st thou
“ stand,
“ The hallow’d taper trembling in thy hand,
“ Present the Cross before my *lifted* eye,
“ Teach me at once, and learn of me to die.”

Then in a sudden and most pathetick transi-

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 169

" In trance extatic may thy pangs be drown'd,
" Bright clouds descend, and Angels watch thee
" round,
" From op'ning skies may streaming glories
" shine,
" And Saints embrace thee with a love like
" mine."

She lastly wishes * that they may be buried in one grave; and presuming that two wandering lovers may, ages hence, chance to gaze on their tomb in the Paraclete; she supposes, that, touched with mutual pity, they may make the following tender exclamation :

" Oh may we never love as these have lov'd !"

To carry the circumstance of commiseration still higher, she imagines, that even a casual glance at their tomb, will affect the beholders with such involuntary pity, as even to check their fervour in the act of devotion.

" From the full choir when loud Hosannas
" rise,
" And swell the pomp of dreadful sacrifice,
" Amid that scene if some relenting eye
" Glance on the stone where our cold relicks
" lie,

* This wish was fulfilled. The body of Abelard, who died twenty years before Eloisa, was sent to her, and interred in the Monastery of the Paraclete.

" Devo-

“Devotion’s self shall steal a thought from
“heav’n,
“One human tear shall drop, and be for-
“giv’n*.”

Nothing can be more finely imagined than these lines, nor more expressive of the tender sympathy which must be excited in every feeling breast on recollecting the deplorable fate of this unhappy pair†.

Upon the whole, it is not, perhaps, too much to say, that it is not in the power of language to describe the various tumults of conflicting passions with greater energy and pathos; the opposite sentiments, which agitate the soul of Eloisa, are marked by such natural and masterly transitions, that the mind of the reader is irre-

The poet, in this epistle, displays an accurate knowledge of human nature. He appears to have been thoroughly acquainted with t^he secret workings of the heart, and the force and influence of the various emotions which contending passions produce *.

Nevertheless, with all it's poetical merit, it is much to be feared that it has done no service to the cause of virtue ; which it certainly never was the worthy poet's intention to injure. Though, taken all together, the piece conveys a most excellent moral, by shewing the lamentable distress which attends the indulgence of sensual appetite, and that religion alone has power to assuage and compose the perturbation it creates ; yet, at the same time it is to be apprehended, that the exquisite painting and animating descriptions of licentious passion, which abound in detached parts of this epistle, have too frequently made fatal impressions on persons of warm temperament, and of light reflection. The glowing lines which express the extrava-

* Our poet, with all his genius, had never yet been able to give that supreme perfection to the strains of this poem, had he not been early conversant amongst the books in his mother's closet, with those tracts of mystical devotion which so much charm the female mind when religion turns its strongest passion upon *love celestial*. And there being but one way of expressing rapturous emotions, whether the object be earthly or heavenly, the imagination, which only is employed in these meditations, soars on the wings of poetry. So that our young poet could not but be much taken with this kind of reading : And, in fact, the best of the mystic writers had a place in his library amongst the bards.

gance of Eloisa's fondness, her contempt of conjugal ties, and the unbounded freedom of her attachment, have been often repeated with too much success by artful libertines to forward the purposes of seduction, and have as often, perhaps, been remembered by the deluded fair, and deemed a sanction for illicit deviations from the paths of virtue.

Soon after this celebrated epistle, Mr. POPE wrote his *Temple of Fame*, which, agreeably to his usual practice, he kept in his study for two years before it was published.

Nor did he then venture to make it public, till it had received the approbation of two critical judges, Mr. Steele and Mr. Addison, being, as he says himself, afraid of nothing so much

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 173

" Now I talk of Fame, I send you my *Temple*
" *of Fame*, which is just come out : but my sen-
" timents about it you will see better by this
" epigram.

" What's Fame with men, by custom of the
" nation
" Is call'd in women only reputation,
" About them both, why keep we such a
" pothor?
" Part you with one, and I'll renounce the
" other."

This piece is taken from Chaucer's House of Fame. The design, however, is in a manner entirely altered, the descriptions and most of the particular thoughts being Mr. POPE's; yet he was too candid to suffer it to be printed without making due acknowledgment. The reader who would compare it with Chaucer, must begin with his third book of Fame, there being nothing in the two first books that answers to their title. Though this poem is by no means the most interesting of Mr. POPE's works, nor of the most harmonious versification, yet there are several passages in it highly beautiful, both with respect to sentiment and poetry.

His description of the centre of the Temple is finely imagined. Six pompous columns are represented aspiring above the rest around the shrine of Fame, on which are placed the greatest names in learning of all antiquity. These are described in attitudes expressive of their differ-
rent

rent characters, and the columns on which they are raised, are adorned with sculptures, taken from the most striking subjects of their works which sculpture, in its manner and character bears a resemblance to the manner and character of their writings.

Among these literary chiefs, Homer stands eminently distinguished, and it is observable that our Poet never speaks of him but with a kind of grateful enthusiasm.

“ High on the first, the mighty Homer shone;
“ Eternal adamant compos’d his throne;
“ Father of verse ! in holy fillets drest,
“ His silver beard wav’d gently o’er his breast;
“ Tho’ blind, a boldness in his look appears;
“ In years he form’d, but not impair’d, by

" Finish'd the whole, and labour'd ev'ry part,
 " With patient touches of unweary'd art :
 " The *Mantuan* there in sober triumph fate,
 " Compos'd his posture, and his looks sedate ;
 " On Homer still he fix'd a rev'rend eye,
 " Great without pride, in modest majesty."

Pindar, Horace, Aristotle and Tully are likewise finely characterized. But the beauty of description is the least merit of this little piece ; it contains a great deal of good sense and poignant satire : Particularly in that part where the several suppliants prefer their petitions to the goddesses. Having first introduced the learned, then the good and just, &c. the warlike scourges of mankind next advance, and are treated with a just contempt.

" A troop came next, who crowns and armour
 " wore,
 " And proud defiance in their looks they bore :
 " For thee (they cry'd) amidst alarms and
 " strife,
 " We sail'd in tempests down the stream of
 " life ;
 " For thee whole nations fill'd with flames and
 " blood,
 " And swam to empire thro' the purple flood.
 " Those ills we dar'd, thy inspiration own,
 " What virtue seem'd, was done for thee
 " alone.
 " Ambitious fools ! (the Queen reply'd,
 " and frown'd)
 " Be all your acts in dark oblivion drown'd ;
 " There

" There sleep forgot, with mighty tyrants gone,
" Your statues moulder'd, and your names
" unknown !
" A sudden cloud straight snatch'd them from
" my sight,
" And each majestic phantom sunk in night."

By way of contrast to these, the plain men
of modest worth succeed, and their merit is
placed in so amiable a light, that it is impossible
not to be in love with their character.

" Then came the smallest tribe I yet had seen ;
" Plain was their dress, and modest was their
" mien.
" Great idol of mankind ! we neither claim
" The praise of merit, nor aspire to Fame !
" But safe in deserts from th' applause of men

“ Rise! Muses, rise! add all your tuneful
 “ breath,
 “ These must not sleep in darkness and in death.
 “ She said: in air the trembling music floats,
 “ And on the winds triumphant swell the notes;
 “ So soft, tho’ high, so loud, and yet so clear,
 “ Ev’n list’ning Angels lean’d from heav’n to
 “ hear.”

It is hard to say which is most to be admired, the good sense, or pleasing harmony of these lines. Of which the last in particular is highly poetical, and presents the most striking and agreeable image.

The last of the train of suppliants are stigmatized with that just and noble indignation, which every honest and generous mind bears against the professors of *Machiavelian* policy.

“ Last, those who boast of mighty mischiefs
 “ done,
 “ Enslave their country, or usurp a throne;
 “ Or who their glory’s dire foundation laid
 “ On sovereigns ruin’d, or on friends betray’d;
 “ Calm, thinking villains, whom no faith
 “ could fix,
 “ Of crooked counsels and dark politics.”

From the Temple of Fame, the scene changes to that of rumour, of which the description is beautifully picturesque. The effects arising from the various sounds are illustrated by a simile so happily imagined, and expressed in such melodious

dious verification, that no reader of taste will be tired with the length of it.

“ As on the smooth expanse of crystal lakes *
“ The sinking stone at first a circle makes ;
“ The trembling surface by the motion
“ stir’d,
“ Spreads in a second circle, then a third ;
“ Wide, and more wide, the floating rings
“ advance,
“ Fill all the wat’ry plain, and to the margin
“ dance :
“ Thus ev’ry voice and sound, when first
“ they break,
“ On neighb’ring air a soft impression make ;
“ Another ambient circle then they move ;
“ That, in its turn, impells the next above ;
“ Thro’ undulating air the sounds are sent

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 179

by his early bent to poetry, to perform them rather in verse than prose.

Of these the most observable is the translation of the first book of the *Thebais* of Statius, which was done when the author was but fourteen, and affords nothing very striking. Indeed the subject seems to have been ill chosen: it is one of those which become more disagreeable, the better they are executed: being calculated rather to inspire horror, than pity; and whatever excites horror, should be banished from poetry. There is no reading the execration of Oedipus against his children, nor many other parts of this piece, without shuddering with horror. Indeed Statius, as POPE observes, though one of the best versifiers, next to Virgil, was none of the discretest poets, and our author has pointed out several gross faults in composition, which, even at this early age, did not escape the correctness of his judgment.

The *Imitations* likewise, were some of them done so early as at the age of fourteen or fifteen, but having got into miscellanies, they were added to complete this juvenile volume.

Nevertheless, some of these looser compositions it is to be feared have more admirers than his graver pieces, being adapted to entertain the herd of readers, whose ideas seldom extend *ultra Cingulum*.

Our author, before the publication of his *Temple of Fame*, had made a considerable progress

gress in his translation of Homer's *Iliad*, & may be collected from a passage in the letter above taken notice of to the Lady whom he presented with his *Temple of Fame*.

He had once formed a design of giving a taste of all the celebrated Greek poets, by translating one of the best short pieces from each of them which he would have executed, had he not engaged in this translation; and he has often ingenuously confessed that he undertook the work, which was so much more laborious, solely with a view to profit, being then so destitute of money, that he had not sufficient to purchase the books he had occasion for. Lord Oxford it seems always discouraged this undertaking, and used to compliment our author, by saying that :

good a writer ought not to be a translator

solved on the attempt, which he began about the age of twenty-five, than he prosecuted it with great ardour and assiduity.

He was so anxious during the time he was employed about it, that it not only occupied his thoughts by day, but was so much the subject of his dreams by night, that he often imagined himself travelling a long journey, and that he should never arrive at the end of the road.

His solicitude to preserve the reputation he had acquired, made him attentive to every circumstance which might render his translation more perfect. With this view, he voluntarily enlarged his design, by adding to it many curious and valuable notes *: and being under a necessity of consulting a great number of authors, a little before the death of Queen Anne, he made a journey to Oxford, where he had recourse to the books in the Bodleian, and other libraries in that university.

He was not more than five years in translating the Iliad, of which the greater part was written with vast rapidity, and no inconsiderable portion of it composed as he passed along the road: for a genius very often is least idle, when he seems most so †.

In

* The notes on the Iliad were written by Mr. POPE; those on the Odyssey by Dr. Broome.

† The first manuscript copy is yet in being, and is designed for some public library, as of singular curiosity, being

In this translation, and in that of the *Odyssey* which he executed afterwards, he used in general to take advantage of the first glow: afterwards calmly to correct each book by the original; then to compare it with other translations; and lastly to give it a reading for the sake of the versification only †.

By the translation of the *Iliad*, which was published for his own benefit, he acquired a considerable fortune, the subscription being so large that it amounted, as it is said, to no less than 6000 *l.* and our author afterwards sold it ■ Lintot * for 1200 *l.* in money, besides all the
boo■

ing written in the envelopes of letters: which occa-

books for his subscribers, as well as those he intended for presents †.

Never was a more general encouragement given to any literary undertaking, nor was any translation ever executed with more art, or that abounded with so much poetic fire ‡. Men of all

he had that the affair would ruin the bookseller : and therefore, as he told an intimate friend, he honestly, and prudently too, endeavoured to dissuade Lintot from thinking any more of the matter. But the lofty Lintot was not to be so intimidated. He made the bargain and his fortune together. The success of the work was so great, that the bookseller was enriched at once : he purchased considerably, and was made high sheriff of the county where his estates lay.

† It may be proper to observe, that all the materials for the Life of Homer, which was penned by Dean Parnelle, were collected and classed by Mr. POPE. The composition is stiff, and was much more so, the correction having cost Mr. POPE more trouble than if he had wrote it originally.

‡ In the last edition he himself gave of the translated Iliad, the present Bishop of Gloucester, at his desire, revised and corrected the Preface, and the Essay on Homer, as they now stand. This desire is intimated in the following letter, wherein Mr. POPE, after expressing the warmest wishes to serve his learned and valuable friend, continues thus—

“ But I live in a time when benefits are not in the power
 “ of an honest man to bestow ; nor indeed of an honest man
 “ to receive, considering on what terms they are generally
 “ to be had. It is certain you have a full right to any I could
 “ do you, who not only monthly, but weekly, of late, have
 “ loaded me with favours of that kind, which are most
 “ acceptable to veteran authors ; those garlands which a
 “ commentator weaves to hang about his poet, and which

all ranks and parties united in their zeal to promote it, though at the same time it must not be concealed that some secret and invidious attempts were made to detract from our author's merit in the public opinion.

It must give pain to every reader who is a friend to literature, to be told that Mr. Addison on this occasion was capable of so much mean jealousy, as to descend to the basest arts of rivalry, in order to suppress the rising fame of our author, with whom he associated on terms of friendship and respect; and who had long treated him with uncommon regard.

Our author's friendship with Mr. Addison commenced in 1713. Mr. POPE used to say that he liked him *de bon coeur*, as well as he liked

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 185

the *Iliad* was on foot, which was begun in 1713, Mr. Addison expressed the highest * expectations from it, and when first published not only recommended it to the public †, but joined with the *Tories* in promoting the subscription, though, at the same time, as has been intimated, he advised Mr. POPE not to be content with the applause of one *half of the nation*. On the other hand, Mr. POPE made his friend's interest his own, and when Dennis so brutally attacked the tragedy of *Cato*, he wrote the piece intitled, "*A narrative of his madness*."

* The expectation he formed will best appear from his own words, in his letter to Mr. POPE; speaking of this translation, he says—

"The work you mention will, I dare say, very sufficiently recommend itself when your name appears with the proposals: and if you think I can any way contribute to the forwarding of them, you cannot lay a greater obligation on me than by employing me in such an office. As I have an ambition of having it known that you are my friend, I shall be very proud of shewing it by this or any other instance. I question not but your translation will enrich our tongue, and do honour to our country."

† In the *Freeholder*, he recommends the translation in the following warm terms:

"When I consider myself as a *British Freeholder*, I am in a particular manner pleased with the labours of those who have improved our language with the translation of old Greek and Latin authors. The illiterate among our countrymen may learn to judge from *Dryden's Virgil* of the most perfect epic; and those parts of *Homer*, which have been already published by Mr. Pope, give us reason to think that the *Iliad* will appear in English, with as little disadvantage to that immortal poem."

Mr.

Mr. POPE likewise, from time to time, communicated to Mr. Addison the progress he made in his translation, and the difficulties which attended it, particularly in a letter to that friend, dated 30th Jan. 1713-14, wherein among other things, he jocularly complains of the envious reports which were propagated to his prejudice.

“ Some have said I am not a master in the
“ Greek, who are either so themselves, or are
“ not: if they are not, they cannot tell; and
“ if they are, they cannot without having ca-
“ techized me †.”

In this state of reciprocal amity they continued, till Mr. POPE's growing reputation, and superior genius in poetry, excited uneasy sentiments in his friend: and then it was that he

friendly assistance in a periodical paper called the *Guardian*, yet he discontinued all correspondence of that kind, on Sir Richard's giving a political turn to those papers.

But Mr. Addison's jealousy soon broke out more directly, and discovered itself first to Mr. POPE, and not long after to all the world. The circumstance which first opened Mr. POPE's eyes with regard to his friend's character, was his dissuading him strongly against adding his machinery to the *Rape of the Lock*, which Mr. POPE had no sooner resolved upon, than he communicated his scheme to Mr. Addison, not doubting but that he would be pleased with the improvement. He experienced the mortification nevertheless, of finding his friend receive it coldly, assuring him in a strain of artful adulation, that the poem, in its original state, was a delicious little thing, and as he expressed it, *Merum Sal*. As it was apparent that his objection to so noble a piece of invention, could not be the result of his judgment, Mr. POPE, not without reason, began to entertain suspicions of his sincerity.

It was not long before these suspicions were confirmed; for soon after this a translation of the first book of the *Iliad*, appeared under the name of Mr. Tickell; which coming out at a critical juncture, when it was publicly known that Mr. POPE was engaged on the same subject, and bearing the name of a dependant of Mr. Addison's, made our author more than suspect him to be privy to this un-

ungenerous attempt: and after a diligent inquiry, and laying many concurring circumstances together, he was fully convinced, that it was not only published with Mr. Addison's participation, but was in truth his own performance *. Not content with this base and invidious attempt, to supplant his friend in the public esteem, he privately made use of all the attention and deference which was paid to himself, as a man of critical learning, to depreciate Mr. POPE's translation; and did not scruple to declare, as Sir Richard Steele told Sir Samuel Garth, that Mr. Tickell's (that is, his own) was the best that had ever been done in any language. He would sometimes likewise say coolly that both translations were well done, but that Tickell's had more of Homer.

competition, that he declined all thoughts of exposing its weakness and malignity ; and, with more becoming dignity, left it to the judgment and justice of the public, who did not fail to treat it with the neglect it deserved, and it has long since been consigned to oblivion *.

Mr. POPE however, who was naturally irritable, could not avoid being very sensibly affect-

* Dr. Parnelle, in one of his letters to Mr. POPE, expresses his sentiments, with respect to this rival translation, with great freedom.

“ I have seen the first book of Homer, which came out at a time when it could not but appear a kind of setting up against you. My opinion is, that you may, if you please, give them thanks who writ it. Neither the numbers nor the spirit have an equal mastery with yours ; but what surprises me more is, that a scholar being concerned, there should happen to be some mistakes in the author’s sense ; such as putting the light of Pallas’s eyes into the eyes of Achilles, making the taunt of Achilles to Agamemnon, (that he should have spoils when Troy should be taken) to be a cool and serious proposal : the translating what you call *ablution* by the word *offals*, and so leaving water out of the rite of lustration, &c.”

Dr. Berkeley likewise, Dean of Londonderry, bears testimony to the superior merit of our author’s translation, in the following passage :

“ — Some days ago, three or four gentlemen, and myself, exerting that right which all readers pretend to over authors, sat in judgment upon the two new translations of the first Iliad. Without partiality to my country-men, I assure you, they all gave the preference where it was due ; being unanimously of opinion, that yours was equally just to the sense with Mr. ———’s, and without comparison, more easy, more poetical, and more sublime.”

ed by Mr. Addison's dark and insidious behaviour: and their common friends were very solicitous to reconcile them under this misunderstanding. Mr. Jervas * in particular, acquainted our author that in a conversation he had held with Mr. Addison, the latter expressed the highest professions of friendship for Mr. POPE, and assured Mr. Jervas, that notwithstanding many insinuations were spread to keep them at variance, it should not be his fault, if there was not the best understanding and intelligence between them.

To this assurance, Mr. POPE replied with an amiable and forgiving temper, that Mr. Addison was sure of his respects at all times, and of his real friendship, whenever he should think fit to know him for what he was.

Some time after this conversation, our author had an interview with Mr. Addison; at the particular desire of Sir Richard Steele, who was present, as was likewise Mr. Gay. Sir Richard took pains to conciliate them, but Mr. Addison's distant reserve and unbecoming behaviour rendered a reconciliation impracticable. So far from shewing the disposition he professed to Mr. Jervas, he rather betrayed an inclination to widen the breach, and gave offence by many taunting and depreciating expressions, which were uttered with such an affected calmness of temper, as perhaps they only can command, who never glowed with the warmth of generous feelings. Mr. POPE on the other hand, who had all the sensibility and indignant spirit of a delicate and noble mind, did not fail to return such indecent and offensive treatment, with the severity it deserved: till at length the dispute ran so high, that they parted without any ceremony on either side, and Mr. POPE, while he was yet warm with the provocation he had received, wrote those celebrated lines, in which he has so inimitably drawn Mr. Addison's *character* *.

About

* The strokes of this character are so highly finished, that the reader, I am persuaded, will not be displeased with the following transcript.

After speaking of the wretched poetsasters of the times, he thus breaks forth——

“ Peace

ed Addison's son-in-law
 vior and Mr. POPE that *it*
 solid continuing upon good
 sta is naturally jealous as Mr.
 ou by Mr. POPE's excelling
 wi and that to such a degree,
 pr encouraged Gildon to write
 a Wycherley, in which he
 in to abuse our author and his
 it manner: and that Mr. Ad-
 b paid this base instrument of
 i

but were there one whose fires
 and fair fame inspires ;
 no talent and each art to please,
 converse, and live with ease :
 too fond to rule alone,
 Park, no rival near the throne,
 careful, yet with jealous eyes,
 that caus'd himself to rise ;
 fine praise, assent with civil leer,
 hearing, teach the rest to sneer ;
 sound, and yet afraid to strike,
 and hesitate dislike :



defamation, the sum of ten guineas as the wages of his scurrility.

Such an assurance of Mr. Addison's treachery increased his indignation, but still he preserved a dignity in his resentment, which, while it did honour to himself, must have added to the mortification of his conscious rival. The very next day, he wrote Mr. Addison a letter, wherein he acquainted him that he was no stranger to the illiberality of his behaviour towards him, which, however, he scorned to imitate. That, on the contrary, he would openly, and to his face censure such failings in him as he judged reprehensible; and that he would at the same time do public justice to his merits. He added, that as a proof of this disposition towards him, he had sent him the inclosed; which was the CHARACTER above spoken of, long after published, by Mr. POPE, first, separately, and afterwards inserted in the Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot.

It must be observed that this was not till it had been printed by Curl and the Journalists of those times*; and this just and manly rebuke conveyed in so open and spirited a manner, produced a very good effect; for Mr. Addison from this time to his death, which happened about three years after, always treated Mr. POPE with civility, and, as he believed, with justice.

* The falsehood propagated in *Mist's Journal*, that this Character was written after Mr. Addison's death, is fully refuted in the Testimonies prefixed to the Dunciad.

Besides this covert attack from Mr. Addison which was most formidable, several other indelicate attempts were openly made to decry the merit of this translation. Dennis, Gildart, Warton, Theobalds, &c. rose up against the translator in all the rage of criticism. The first wrote against him expressly: and Theobald after having given the translation the high character in the *Censor*, afterwards thought proper in his *Essay on the Art of sinking in Reputation* to withdraw the encomiums he had passed on it and to turn his panegyric into censure. Indelicacy and confidence are not among the attributes of envy and malevolence.

Conscious however, as it should seem, that their single efforts were too weak to check

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 195

*book. Surely I would take it upon my shoulder,
and bind it as a crown to me. C. 31. ver. 35.**

Mr. POPE very wisely declined vindicating his writings from such trivial and insignificant objections; he treated them with a becoming and contemptuous silence. It must not be forgotten however, that our author was so unfortunate to incur the resentment of one, whose sex and learning claimed a different treatment. Mr. POPE having occasion in his preface, to speak of Madame Dacier, he did not, it seems, mention her with that distinction, which she thought due to her merit, and in truth, though Mr. POPE respected the lady's learning very much, yet he did not, as appears by one of his letters to the Duke of Buckingham, think quite so highly of it as the French did; esteeming it great complaisance in that polite nation, to allow her to be a critic of equal rank with her husband †.

This

* As these libellers were mostly anonymous, he has to each libel written the name of the composer, with occasional remarks. This portentous collection is still in being. And if any public library or museum, whose search is after curiosities, be desirous of enriching their common treasure with it, it will be freely at the service of that which asks first. It will give light to some parts of the Dunciad, whose heroes are unworthy of any light but their own.

† After pointing out some instances of the Lady's want of critical skill, Mr. POPE adds very politely—"Your Grace will believe me, that I did not search to find defects in a Lady; my employment upon the *Iliad* forced me to see
O 2 " them ;

This learned lady, piqued at the disregard with which she thought herself treated, on occasion, with great affectation of temper, object to some of Mr. POPE's sentiments respecting Homer, and likewise to defend herself against a criticism which he made on a passage in her preface, where she gives antient manners the preference above modern.

But notwithstanding she endeavoured to hide even from herself, the true motives of her criticism, yet they transpired, and flowed from her pen involuntarily in the following confession.

"I own," said she, "I did not expect to find myself attacked by Mr. POPE, in a preface

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 197

He afterwards, however, made all the amends in his power. He wrote to her a very genteel and obliging letter, wherein he expressed his concern at having penned any thing to displease so excellent a genius: and she, on the other hand, with an amiable frankness, protested to forget all that had passed: so that these two great admirers and translators of Homer, ever after maintained towards each other the most perfect appearance of esteem and regard.

Having not only increased his fame, but established his fortune by this translation, he found himself in a situation to draw nearer the capital, and live more among his friends. With this view, having sold the little estate at Binfield, he purchased a house at Twickenham, whither he removed, with his father and mother, before the expiration of the year 1715.

This our author calls one of the grand æras of his life, and he took great delight in improving this new situation. The genius he displayed in these improvements was so elegant, that his seat became the resort of all persons of taste and curiosity. One of the chief ornaments of this agreeable retreat, was the grotto, the improvements of which, as his friend and editor assures us, was one of the favourite amusements of his declining years; so that not long before his death, by enlarging and encreasing it with a vast number of ores and minerals of the richest and rarest kinds, he made it one of the most elegant and romantic retirements: and in the

disposition of these materials, the beauty of his poetic genius appears to as much advantage, as in any of his best contrived poems.

Towards the beautifying of his gardens and grotto, our author was assisted by presents of various kinds, from several of his friends, procured from the various quarters of the globe.

Even his late Highness the Prince of Wales (father of our present sovereign) who was always amiably disposed to do honour to the deserving, condescended to contribute towards embellishing our author's retreat, as we learn by the following letter.

“ Dear Sir,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 199

But, notwithstanding our author took such delight in these improvements, his judgment taught him to regard them with a true philosophic eye. In one of his letters to Mr. Allen, speaking of his gardens and grotto, he says—

“ I am at a full stop at present, for a reason
“ that has put many a man to a full stop, the
“ having no more stock to spend ; for till I can
“ procure more materials from the mines, and
“ from the quarries, my *mine-adventure*——

“ (Like the adventure of the bear and fiddle)
“ Must end, and break off in the middle.

“ However, it is some satisfaction, that as far
“ as I have gone, I am content ; and that is all
“ a mortal man can expect : for no man finishes
“ any view he has, or any scheme he projects,
“ but by halves——

“ And life itself can nothing more supply
“ Then just to plan our projects, and to die.

“ Those men indeed, who marry and settle,
“ undertake for more ; they undertake for future
“ ages. I am content to leave nothing but my
“ works behind me : which (whether good or
“ evil) will follow me, as *St. John* expresses it.
“ As to my *mines* and my *treasures*, they must
“ go together to God knows who ! A sugar-
“ baker or a brewer may have the house and
“ gardens, and a booby, that chanced to be my
“ heir

" heir at law, the other: except I happen to
" disperse it to the poor in my own time *."

In another letter to the same gentleman, speaking of his improvements, he makes the following philosophical reflections :

" Indeed, I think all my vanities of this
" sort at an end ; and I will excuse them to the
" connoisseurs, by setting over my door, in conclusion of them, *Parvum parva decent*,
" must charge you for encouraging some of
" them, and others of my friends for encouraging others : but I have had my share to
" of discouragement and censure from enemies
" nevertheless, upon the whole, I neither repent
" much nor am very proud, but tolerably please
" with them †."

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 201

His father survived this removal only two years, dying suddenly at the age of seventy-five, after

“ and from that distance, under the temple, you look down
“ through a sloping arcade of trees, and see the sails on
“ the river passing suddenly and vanishing, as through a
“ perspective glass. When you shut the doors of this grotto,
“ it becomes on the instant, from a luminous room, a *came-*
“ *ra obscura* ; on the walls of which all the objects of the
“ river, hills, woods, and boats, are forming a moving
“ picture in their visible radiations : and when you have a
“ mind to light it up, it affords you a very different
“ scene ; it is finished with shells, interspersed with pieces
“ of looking-glass in regular forms ; and in the ceiling is a
“ star of the same material, at which, when a lamp (of an
“ orbicular figure of thin alabaster) is hung in the middle,
“ a thousand pointed rays glitter, and are reflected over the
“ place. There are connected to this grotto, by a narrow
“ passage, two porches, one towards the river, of smooth
“ stones full of light, and open ; the other toward the gar-
“ den shadowed with trees, rough with shells, flints, and
“ iron-ore. The bottom is paved with simple pebble, as is
“ also the adjoining walk up the wilderness to the temple,
“ in the natural taste, agreeing not ill with the little drip-
“ ping murmur, and the aquatic idea of the whole place.
“ It wants nothing to complete it but a good statue with an
“ inscription, like that beautiful antique one which you
“ know I am so fond of :

“ *Hujus nymphe loci, sacri custodia fontis,*
“ *Dormio, dum blandae sentio murmur aquae.*
“ *Parce meum, quisquis tangis cavo marmora, somnum*
“ *Rumpere ; si bibas, sive lavare, tace.”*

“ Nymph of the grot, these sacred springs I keep,
“ And to the murmurs of these waters sleep ;
“ Ah, spare my slumbers, gently tread the cave !
“ And drink in silence, or in silence lave.

“ You’ll think I have been very poetical in this descrip-
“ tion, but it is pretty near the truth.”

This

after a life of health, innocence and tranquillity. He was buried at Twickenham by his son, whose piety erected a monument to his memory.

This letter was written in 1725.--He afterwards, when it was in its more perfect state, wrote the following short poem upon it.

“ Thou who shalt stop, where Thames’ translucent wave
“ Shines a broad Mirror, thro’ the shadowy Cave;
“ Where ling’ring drops from min’ral Roofs distil,
“ And pointed Crystals break the sparkling Rill,
“ Unpolish’d Gemms no ray on Pride bestow,
“ And latent Metals innocently glow :
“ Approach. Great Nature studiously behold !
“ And eye the Mine without a wish for Gold.
“ Approach : But awful ! Lo ! th’ Ægerian Grott,
“ Where, nobly-pensive, ST. JOHN fate and thought ;
“ Where British sighs from dying WYNDHAM stole,
“ And the bright flame was shot thro’ MARCHMONT’S
“ Soul.

His father, however, before he died, enjoyed the heartfelt pleasure of seeing his son the object of public admiration, caressed by the worthy, and dreaded by the worthless: and in the way of making a genteel fortune by the most noble and liberal means, the exercise of his intellectual endowments.

Our author's good fortune, however, did not make him indolent; for in the year 1717, during the time of his being engaged in the translation of Homer, he published a collection of all the poetical pieces he had written before; and in the year 1721, he gave a new edition of *Shakespeare*, which has been said not to have answered the expectations of the public.

Nevertheless, however the public may have been extravagantly sanguine in expecting more than was undertaken or intended, or within the power of an editor to perform; yet, certain it is, that this edition of Mr. POPE's has no small share of merit.

His *judgment* was seen in doing what had never been done before, in giving the text from the collated copies of the old editions of the plays. His *taste*, in marking the finest passages with inverted commas; and his *elegance*, in banishing all the poet's and players' ribaldry and nonsense from the text.

The same critics who fell upon this edition for being too scanty, fell upon his friend's edition (which comprized his) for being too full, it supplying

plying what was wanting in the other, by explanatory notes and emendations of the text.

The early editions were little better than one great heap of typographical errors ; which made Mr. POPE, who first understood the miserable condition of his author, cry out in the words of Virgil :

“ ——— *Laniatum corpore toto*

“ *Deiphobum vidi, lacerum crudeliter ora ;*

“ *Ora manusque ambas, populataque tempora*

“ *raptis*

“ *Auribus, et truncas inhoneſto vulnere naves.*”

The truth is, that CRITICISM (which Longinus eſteemed to be the conſummation of human literature) is thought to be the eaſy taſk of every

ſcholar. — What has led them and their readers

and impaired their sight and intellects in collecting and collating the *old quartos*.

Should it be thought, notwithstanding, that our author, as an editor, failed in doing justice to our great dramatic bard ; yet, it must be confessed, that he testified a very amiable regard to his memory, by being chiefly instrumental in the erection of the monument in Westminster Abbey, to which he wrote an inscription that has been censured by critics of the same stamp, as unclassical. Among others, Dr. Mead objected to the Latinity of the expression *amor publicus*, on the authority of Patrick the dictionary-maker ; to which POPE well replied,—“ That he would “ allow a dictionary-maker to understand a single “ word, but not two words put together.”

After the translation of the Iliad was finished, Mr. POPE engaged in the translation of the Odyssy.

The Odyssy was published in the same manner as the Iliad, and sold on the same conditions, except, that instead of *twelve*, he had only *six* hundred pounds for the copy. In this latter work, he was assisted by Broome and Fenton ; who, in their turns, were assisted in what they did by Mr. POPE's amendments and corrections throughout. To the first of these he gave 600*l.* and to the latter 300*l.* These two gentlemen had formed a design of translating the Odyssy, while Mr. POPE was employed upon the Iliad ; and by the time he had finished it, they

they had gone through several books of *Odyssey*, which they desired him to peruse. POPE complied with their request; but at same time acquainted them that he had entertained the like intentions, and that having made a considerable progress in the execution of the work, he would, with their consent, make use of what they had entrusted him with, for the speedy advancement of the work: and they readily acceded to a proposition of this nature from a friend of such superior poetical talents.

Mr. POPE's candid and disinterested conduct, however, did not secure him from the calumny of malevolence; and it was some years afterwards imputed to him, that he sold the labours of others under his own name. To which he calmly replied, with conscious integrity, that should have been added, "*he had first bought them.*" Mr. Broome, who wrote the note, gives an account, at the conclusion of them, of his share in the performance.

jection to this variance in the form of the two patents, but when the sale of the work fell short of the expectations he had formed from the success of the Iliad, then he took notice of the difference between them, and complained (in the true spirit of a Bookfeller) that Mr. POPE had made use of some management to make him believe that the patents were alike.

Among other malicious insinuations, which were thrown out, by those who maligned Mr. POPE's fame, it was imputed to him in *Miss's Journal*, that having undertaken the Odyssy, "and secured the success by a numerous subscription, he employed some underling to perform what according to his proposals should come from his own hand."

But to this injurious charge, it is sufficient to oppose the words of Mr. POPE's printed proposals for the *Odyssy*.

"I take this occasion to declare, that the subscription for Shakespear belongs wholly to Mr. Tonson; and that the future benefit of THIS *Proposal* is not solely for my own use, but for that of two of my friends, who have assisted me in this work."

The translation of the Odyssy being completed in the year 1725, he engaged in the following year, in concert with his two ingenious friends Dean Swift and Dr. Arbuthnot, in printing several volumes of *Miscellanies*. Among

these the most conspicuous are the Memoirs of Martinus Scriblerus; a satire projected by this excellent triumvirate, on the abuses of human learning; and which they proposed to execute in the manner of Cervantes, under a continued narrative of feigned adventures. "They had observed," says Mr. POPE's friend and Editor, "that those abuses still kept their ground, against all that the gravest and ablest authors could say to discredit them; they therefore concluded that all the force of ridicule was wanting to quicken their disgrace: and as the abuses had been already detected by sober reasoning, ridicule was here very seasonably applied; and truth was in no danger of suffering by the premature use of so powerful an instrument."

But the separation of our author and his friends, which soon after happened, with the death of one, and the infirmities of the other, put a final period to their design, when they

“ to *science*: Mr. POPE was a master in the
“ *fine arts*; and Dr. Swift excelled in the *know-*
“ *ledge of the world*. WIT they had all in
“ equal measure, and in a measure so large, that
“ no age perhaps ever produced three men, to
“ whom *Nature* had more bountifully bestowed
“ it, or in whom *Art* had brought it to higher
“ perfection.”

A very pleasant account of this undertaking,
and of the share which Dr. Arbuthnot * and
Mr. POPE took in it, is to be found in a letter
from the former to Dean Swift.

“ Pray remember Martin †, who is an inno-
“ cent fellow, and will not disturb your soli-
“ tude. The ridicule of medicine is so copious
“ a subject, that I must only here and there
“ touch it. I have made him study physic from
“ the apothecary’s bills, where there is a good
“ plentiful field for the satire upon the present
“ practice. One of his projects was by a stamp
“ upon blistering plaisters and melilot by the

* Mr. POPE used to say, that of all the men he ever met
with or heard of, Dr. Arbuthnot had the most prolific wit;
and that, in this quality, Swift only held the second place.
No adventure of any consequence ever occurred on which the
Doctor did not write a pleasant essay, in a great folio paper-
book, which used to lie in his parlour. Of these, however,
he was so negligent, that while he was writing them at one
end, he suffered his children to tear them out at the other,
for their paper kites.

† Martinus Scriblerus, of whom POPE, Arbuthnot, and
others were to write the Memoirs.

“ yard, to raise money for the government, and
“ to give it to Radcliffe and others to farm.
“ But there was like to be a petition from the
“ inhabitants of London and Westminster, who
“ had no mind to be flead. There was a pro-
“ blem about the doses of purging medicines
“ published four years ago, shewing, that they
“ ought to be in proportion to the bulk of the
“ patient; from thence Martin endeavours to
“ determine the question about the weight of
“ the antient men, by the doses of physick that
“ were given them. One of the best invention
“ was a map of diseases, for the three cavities
“ of the body, and one for the external parts
“ just like the four quarters of the world. The
“ the great diseases are like capital cities, with
“ their symptoms all like streets and suburbs
“ with the roads that lead to other diseases.
“ is thicker set with towns, than any Flanders
“ map you ever saw. Radcliffe is painted
“ the corner of the map, contending for the
“ universal empire of this world, and the re-



ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 211

" Gasteronax in the stomach, and the Plaffick
" prince in the organs of generation. I be-
" lieve I could make you laugh at the explica-
" tion of distempers from the wars and alliances
" of those princes ; and how the first minister
" gets the better of his mistress Anima Ratio-
" nalis.

" The best is, that it is making reprisals upon
" the politicians, who are sure to allegorize all
" the animal oeconomy into state affairs. POPE
" has been collecting high flights of poetry,
" which are very good ; they are to be solemn
" nonsense. I thought upon the following the
" other day, as I was going into my coach, the
" dust being troublesome.

" The dust in smaller particles arose
" Than those, which fluid bodies do compose :
" Contraries in extreams do often meet,
" 'Twas now so dry, that you might call it wet.

" I do not give you these hints to divert you,
" but that you may have your thoughts, and
" work upon them."

About this time, in the year 1726, our au-
thor narrowly escaped from an accident, which
was very near proving fatal to him, as he was
returning home from a visit in a friend's cha-
riot, which on passing a bridge happened to be
overturned, and thrown with the horses into
the river. The glasses were up, and he not able
to break them ; so that he was in immediate
P 2 danger

danger of drowning, when the postilion, who had just recovered himself, came to his relief, and after breaking the glass which was uppermost, took him out and carried him to the bank: but a fragment of the broken glass, cut one of his hands so desperately, that he lost the use of two of his fingers.

To this account he refers in one of his letters to Dean Swift, dated 16th Nov. 1726, where he says;

“ My two least fingers on one hand, hang
“ impediments to the others, like uselefs depen-
“ dents who only take up room, and never are
“ active or assistant to our wants; I shall neve-
“ be much the better for them.”

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 213,

" is sacred. I hope, Sir, you are now perfectly
" recovered, really your accident concerns me
" as much as all the disasters of a master ought
" to affect his scholar. I am sincerely, Sir, with
" the admiration which you deserve,

" Your most humble servant,

" In my Lord Bolingbroke's
" house, Friday at noon.

" VOLTAIRE."

This letter may enable the reader to pass a judgment on that elegant account published at the same time in English, by this ingenious Frenchman *, of the civil wars of France, the subject of his *Henriad*.

Our

* It is much to be lamented that this lively writer, who is so eminent for his literary abilities, should be shamefully deficient in the moral and social virtues. How lightly he regarded the rules of decency, and the dictates of faith and honour, may be collected from the following anecdotes—

Mr. POPE told one of his most intimate friends, that the poet Voltaire had got some recommendation to him when he came to England; and that the first time he saw him was at Twickenham, where he kept him to dinner. Mrs. Pope (a most excellent woman) was then alive; and observing that this stranger, who appeared to be entirely emaciated, had no stomach, she expressed her concern for his want of appetite; on which Voltaire gave so indelicate and brutal an account of the occasion of his disorder, contracted in Italy, that the poor Lady was obliged immediately to rise from table. When Mr. POPE related this, his friend asked him how he could forbear ordering his servant John to thrust Voltaire head and shoulders out of his house: he replied, there was more of ignorance in this conduct, than a purposed affront.

Our author having by his translation of *Horace* and other works, placed himself in circumstances

affront :—That Voltaire came into England, as other foreigners do, on a prepossession, that not only all religion but all common decency of morals, was lost amongst us.

Mr. POPE said further, that Voltaire was a spy for the court, while he staid in England : of which he gave his friend the following instance. When the first *Occasional Letter* Sir R. Walpole came out (by which circumstance the reader may collect the time of Voltaire's voyage hither) he made Mr. POPE a visit at Twickenham ; and walking with him in his garden, he said, POPE, this *occasional Letter* alarms the court extremely. It is finely written. As you converse much with the best pens conversant in public business, you must know the author. You may safely tell this secret to the

Minister, who has no concerns with your national quarrels.

of affluence, he was now at liberty to follow the true bent of his genius.

The independence of his fortune did not make him negligent of his fame, nor unmindful in the duty which he owed to society, in the application of those talents, which nature had so bountifully bestowed upon him.

His natural benevolence suggested to him that he could not better serve the interest of society, than, as himself expresses it, by writing a book to bring mankind to look upon this life with comfort and pleasure; and put morality in good humour.

With this amiable disposition, he applied his poetical talents to compose the treatise, intitled the *Essay on Man*; in which he enforced the most important moral and religious truths, with all the logical method of argument, and embellished them with all the graces and ornaments of elegant and harmonious composition.

Our author himself, with decent pride, claims the merit of this laudable exertion of his talents, where he says, in his epistle to Arbuthnot—

lightly of some of the most eminent writers in this country : particularly of Milton. It is well known, that while this very ingenious and sprightly freethinker was in England, the darling subject of his conversation was Milton ; whom he once took occasion to abuse for his Episode of *Death and Sin*. Whereupon a certain wit turned the laugh against him, by the following smart impromptu :

“ Thou art so witty, wicked, and so thin,
“ Thou serv’st at once for MILTON, DEATH, and SIN.”

"That not in Fancy's maze he wander'd long,
"But stoop'd to truth, and moraliz'd his song."

Which, as the learned Editor remarks, may be said no less in commendation of his *literary* than of his *moral* character,

Mr. POPE's sagacity soon led him to discover where his superior excellence lay; and, being naturally of a devout and moral cast of mind, he found this work so happily adapted to his genius, that he even complained of its being too easy, as we learn from a letter, addressed by Lord Bolingbroke to Dean Swift, wherein his Lordship says—

"Bid him (POPE) talk to you of the work
"he is about: it is a fine one, and will be in

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 217

Mr. POPE has indeed permitted Lord Bolingbroke to be considered by the public, as his *philosopher* and *guide*: and in their conversations respecting the impious complaints against providence, on account of the unequal distribution of things, natural and moral, in the present system, they agreed, that such complaints were most commodiously answered on the Platonic principle of THE BEST.

This encouraged our poet to philosophize, and the fruits of his speculations are to be found in this celebrated Essay; in which, if you will take his Lordship's word, POPE was so far from putting his prose in verse, (as has been invidiously suggested) that he put POPE's verse into prose.

It is observable, that they agreed in the principle, that *whatever is, is right*: and Mr. POPE thought they had agreed in the question to which this principle was to be applied. But time has since shewn that they differed very widely: and, to state this difference with greater fulness and perspicuity, it is proper to consider against whom they write.

Mr. POPE's *Essay on Man* is a real vindication of providence against libertines and atheists; who quarrel with the present constitution of things, and deny a future state. To these he answers, that *whatever is, is right*; and he assigns this reason, that *we see only a part of the moral system, and not the whole*. Therefore these

these irregularities serving to great purpose such as the fuller manifestation of God's goodness and justice, they are *right*.

On the other hand, Lord Bolingbroke's essays are a *pretended* vindication of providence against an *imaginary* confederacy between *divines* and *atheists*; who use a common principle, namely the *irregularities of God's moral government* for different ends and purposes; the one, to establish a *future state*; the other, to discredit the *being of a God*.

His Lordship, who opposes their different conclusions, endeavours to overthrow their common principle, by his friend's maxim, *that whatever is, is right*; not because the present state of our moral world (which is part only

reply, that *whatever is, is right*, is, in him, impertinent.

In a word, the poet directs it against atheists and libertines, in support of religion, properly so called; the philosopher, against divines, in support of religion, improperly so called, namely NATURALISM; and the success is answerable. Mr. POPE's argument is manly, systematical and convincing: Lord Bolingbroke's, confused, prevaricating and inconsistent.

Lord Bolingbroke, however, to the last, standing in awe of his friend's piety and virtue, endeavoured to conceal his true principles from him: and he imposed upon him, in this respect, so effectually, that Mr. POPE would not credit any thing that tended to undeceive him.

A few days before Mr. POPE's death, he would be carried to London, to dine with Mr. Murray in Lincoln's-Inn Fields, whom he loved with the fondness of a father; and he was solicitous that Lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Warburton, the present Bishop of Gloucester, should be of the party.

Some time before, Mr. Warburton being with Mr. POPE at Twickenham, Mr. Hook came in and told them, he had supped the night before at Battersea with Lord Bolingbroke; when his Lordship in conversation advanced the strangest notions concerning the *moral attributes* of the Deity, which amounted to an express denial of them. This account gave Mr. POPE much uneasiness,

casiness, and he told Mr. Hook, with some peevish heat, that he was sure he was mistaken. The other replied as warmly, that he thought he had sense enough not to mistake a man who spoke plainly, and in a language he understood. Here the matter dropped; but Mr. POPE was so shocked at this imputation, that he did not rest till he had asked Lord Bolingbroke whether Mr. Hook was not mistaken. Lord Bolingbroke assured him Mr. Hook misunderstood him. This assurance, Mr. POPE, with great pleasure, acquainted Mr. Warburton with, the next time he saw him.

Both Lord Bolingbroke and Mr. POPE were full of this matter, that at dinner at Mr. Murray's, the conversation, among other things

But though his Lordship thought fit to keep
his principles secret from his friend, as well as
from

of the triumvirate, as he calls them, Dr. Arbuthnot, was above the imposition, as never doubting of his Lordship's principles, and esteeming him accordingly. Dr. Swift having heard something of the licentiousness of his opinions, with the affection of a friend, that does honour to his memory, had told him what he heard, in a manner which shewed he gave credit to it. His Lordship, in a letter, dated September 12th, 1724, replies in these words.—“ I must, on this occasion, set you right as to an opinion, which I should be *very sorry* to have you entertain concerning me. The term *esprit fort*, in English, freethinker, is, according to my observation, usually applied to them whom I look upon to be the *pests of society*: because their endeavours are directly to loosen the bands of it, and to take at least one curb out of the mouth of that wild beast man; when it would be well, if he was checked by half a score others.— If indeed, by *esprit fort*, or freethinker, you mean a man who makes a free use of his reason, who searches after truth without passion or prejudice, and adheres inviolably to it; you mean a wise and honest man; and *such a one as I labour to be*.—Such *freethinkers* as these, I am sure you cannot, in your *apostolical* capacity, disapprove: *For since the truth of the divine revelation of Christianity is as evident as matters of fact, on the belief of which so much depends, ought to be, and agreeable to all our ideas of justice; these freethinkers must needs be Christians on the best foundation*; on that which St. Paul himself established, I think it was St. Paul, *omnia probate, quod bonum est tenete*.” This was in 1724; but vice proceeded, as the poet says, with such giant strides, that in 1732, that incomparable man, Dr. Arbuthnot, writes thus to Swift—“ My neighbour, the prose-man, is wiser, and more cowardly and despairing than ever. He talks me into a fit of vapours—I dream at night of a chain and rowing in the galleys. But thank God he has not taken from me the freedom I have been accustomed to in my discourse (even with the greatest persons to whom I have access) in defending the
“ cause

from the public; yet, after the prodigious success of the *Essay on Man*, he ungenerously used to make the poet, then alive and at his devotion the frequent topic of ridicule among their common acquaintance, as a man who understood nothing of his own principles, nor saw to what they naturally led.

While things were in this state, M. de Crousaz wrote some malignant and absurd *Remarks on the Essay on Man*, accusing it of Spinozism and Naturalism, &c. These Remarks, by accident, fell into the hands of the author of the *Divine Legation*, &c. and mere resentment against an ill-natured caviller, induced him to write in defence of the *first epistle*, which being well received, he applied himself to defend the rest, on the same principles of natural and revealed religion, against the blundering misrepresentations of the Swiss philosopher, and of a certain French translator of the *Essay in verse*, by whom M. de Crousaz had been frequently misled.

The obscurity of the poem made a comment the more necessary; and Mr. POPE, who was naturally on the side of religion, embraced the sense given to the essay, with the utmost pleasure and satisfaction †.

It cannot be supposed, however, that his Lordship took the same delight in seeing his pupil thus reasoned out of his hands; or, what was worse, in seeing him republish * his essay with a defence, which put the poem on the side of religion, and the poet out of the necessity of supporting himself on his Lordship's system, when he should condescend to impart it to him: or, what was worst of all, in seeing him, at the commentator's instance, restore a great number of the best and most sublime lines, struck out of the manuscript, which no longer left his religious sentiments equivocal.

“ of Dorset said to me on the occasion, concerning the opinion of a judge here who knows you, and told him, that
 “ on the first reading these Essays, he was much pleased,
 “ but found some lines a little dark; on the second, most of
 “ them cleared up, and his pleasure encreased; on the third,
 “ he had no doubts remaining, and that he admired the
 “ whole.”

† This appears from the letters he wrote to the learned commentator on that occasion, wherein he candidly acknowledges the obscurity of the piece, and, among other things, says,—
 “ You have made my system as clear as I ought to have
 “ done, and could not: you understand me as well as I do
 “ myself, but you express me better than I could myself.”

* This poem was republished in the year 1740, with the commentary.

With

With respect to this essay, it is perhaps the most concise and perfect system of ethical language : it is one of the desiderata which Bacon has marked out in his *de augmentis*, a work which, as will be seen, the author seems to have had in his eye throughout. But it would be needless to detain the reader with a particular analysis of this treatise, its design, method and end of this work, which is accurately explained and illustrated by an excellent commentary subjoined to it.

Nevertheless, as it is proposed not only to give the history of our author, but likewise to give an account of his writings, so much notice is taken of the conduct of this essay, as to exemplify its most capital beauties and defects.

"Observe how system into system runs,
 "What other planets circle other suns,
 "What vary'd Being peoples ev'ry star,
 "May tell why Heav'n has made us as we
 "are.
 "But of this frame, the bearings and the ties,
 "The strong connections, nice dependencies,
 "Gradations just, has thy pervading soul
 "Look'd thro'? or can a part contain the
 "whole?
 "*Is the great chain, that draws all to agree,*
 "And drawn supports, upheld by God, or
 "thee?"

These noble and philosophic sentiments are enforced with such strength of reasoning and dignity of expression, as at once to awe the impious and check the presumptuous, who dare to scrutinize and arraign the wisdom and justice of the divine dispensations.

It is to be regretted however, that the line marked in Italics, should make a part of the foregoing extract. It is the most heavy, languid, and unpoetical of any perhaps that ever escaped from our author's pen: and the *expansive* before the verb, is unpardonable *.

* It has been observed, nevertheless, by the poetess Isabella of Gloucester, one of the most acute critics of our language, that the slowness of the line here objected to, was, perhaps, purposely intended to express in our language the slow, though powerful operations of providence, &c. &c. &c. as here pointed out.

Having exposed the absurdity of prying the manner in which God conducts this wonderful system, he proceeds to shew that such knowledge, if attainable, would be injurious to happiness, which he proves by the following strong and beautiful exemplifications.

“Heav’n from all creatures hides the book
“fate,

“All but the page prescrib’d, their part
“state:

“From brutes what men, from men
“spirits know:

“Or who could suffer Being here below:

“The lamb thy riot dooms to bleed to-day

“Had he thy Reason, would he skip and play:

“Pleas’d to the last, he crops the sward

to whom also nature hath given this common
hope of mankind.

“Lo, the poor Indian! whose untutor’d mind
“Sees God in clouds, or hears him in the
“wind;
“His soul, proud Science never taught to stray
“Far as the solar walk, or milky way;
“Yet simple Nature to his hope has giv’n,
“Behind the cloud-topp’d hill, an humbler
“heav’n;
“Some safer world in depth of woods embrac’d,
“Some happier island in the watry waste;
“Where slaves once more their native land
“behold,
“No fiends torment, no Christians thirst for
“gold.
“To Be, contents his natural desire,
“He asks no Angel’s wing, no Seraph’s fire;
“But thinks, admitted to that equal sky,
“His faithful dog shall bear him company.”

The simplicity, humility and humanity of the poor Indian are admirably pictured in these lines, of which the fine versification is perhaps the least beauty. There is something exquisitely plaintive and pathetic in his humble hope for that *safer* world, where slaves may once more behold their native land; and in the next line, the poet has with great address turned his indignant satire against the diabolical barbarities practised on that part of our species, who only differ from us in complexion: while they who enslave and torment them, are no more like men,

men, than they are like Christians. Our author calls them Christians, to shew their cruelty in a more affecting light. Satire never cuts so deep as when humanity gives it an edge †.

Our author having, in the next place, the source of *moral* evil, which proceeds from the abuse of man's free will, he then shews the way of analogy, that it tends to the good of the universe, in like manner as *natural* evil tends to the good of this globe.

" If plagues or earthquakes break not His
" design,

" Why then a *Borgia*, or a *Catiline*?

" Who knows but He, whose hand the
" ning forms,

" Who heaves old Ocean, and who win

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 229

The folly of man's wishing for visionary advantages, not adapted to his nature, is next exposed.

"The bliss of Man (could Pride that blessing
" find)

" Is not to act or think beyond mankind ;

" No pow'rs of body or of soul to share,

" But what his nature and his state can bear.

" Why has not Man a microscopic Eye ?

" For this plain reason, Man is not a Fly.

" Say what the use, were finer optics giv'n,

" T' inspect a mite, not comprehend the
" heav'n ?

" Or touch, if tremblingly alive all o'er,

" To smart and agonize at ev'ry pore ?

" Or quick effluvia darting thro' the brain,

" Die of a rose in aromatic pain ?

" If Nature thunder'd in his op'ning ears,

" And stunn'd him with the music of the
" spheres,

" How would he wish that Heav'n had left
" him still

" The whisp'ring Zephyr, and the purling
" rill ?

" Who finds not Providence all good and wise,

" Alike in what it gives, and what denies ?"

With what sprightly raillery, with what exquisite imagination, has the poet ridiculed the absurdity of those discontented mortals, who covet superfluous, nay pernicious endowments ? The whole passage is so animated, so ornate and poetical, that it is with regret we point out any

imperfection in it. Nevertheless, as the learned commentator has remarked, the illustration drawn from the music of the spheres, is certainly misplaced, as the precision of philosophical argument required the poet to employ the objects of sense only.

The poet farther shews that the indulging man's extravagant desires would not only be useless and injurious to him, but that it would break into the order of the creation, wherein systems and beings, from the highest to the lowest, are connected as by a link or chain; and that the least confusion in one system, would be attended with the destruction of the whole, which he illustrates by the following sublime passage.

vidual. The poet here recommends the study of mankind, and shews the imperfect state of the human understanding with regard to the knowledge of ourselves. He represents man as doubting and wavering between the objects of right and wrong.

“ With too much knowledge for the Sceptic
 “ fide,
 “ With too much weakness for the Stoic’s
 “ pride,
 “ He hangs between ; in doubt to act, or rest ;
 “ In doubt to deem himself a God, or Beast ;
 “ In doubt his Mind or Body to prefer ;
 “ Born but to die, and reas’ning but to err ;
 “ Alike in ignorance, his reason such,
 “ Whether he thinks too little, or too much :
 “ Chaos of Thought and Passion, all confus’d ;
 “ Still by himself abus’d, or dis-abus’d ;
 “ Created half to rise, and half to fall ;
 “ Great Lord of all things, yet a prey to all ;
 “ Sole judge of truth, in endless error hurl’d :
 “ The glory, jest, and riddle of the world !”

Nothing can be more animated, more pointed, and at the same time more just, than this description of man’s imperfect state, with respect to the knowledge of himself, which is of all others the most difficult : For to whatever extent he may stretch his understanding in other sciences, yet in the knowledge of his own nature, he will necessarily be more limited, as the intervention of the passions will check and impede the operations of his reason.

There are, as the poet observes, two principles in human nature, *Self-love* and *Reason* of which the distinct offices are explained.

Self-love is the spring of action; Reason the balance which governs it—

“ Most strength the moving principle requires :

“ Active its task, it prompts, impels, in-
“ spires.

“ Sedate and quiet, the comparing lies,

“ Form’d but to check, delib’rate, and advise,

“ Self-love still stronger, as its objects nigh ;

“ Reason’s at distance, and in prospect lie :

“ That sees immediate good by present sense ;

“ Reason, the future and the consequence *.”

The passions, our author observes, are but

" Contracted all, retiring to the breast ;
 " But strength of mind is Exercise, not Rest :
 " The rising tempest puts in act the soul,
 " Parts it may ravage, but preserves the whole.
 " On life's vast ocean diversely we sail,
 " Reason the card, but passion is the gale †;
 " Not God alone in the still calm we find,
 " He mounts the storm, and walks upon the
 " wind."

Perhaps strength of reasoning and harmony of numbers were never more happily united than in the foregoing extract ; and the image, by which the truth of the argument is illustrated in the two concluding lines, is as sublime as poetry can express.

Nor are the succeeding lines less poetical or just, wherein our author remarks, that though all the passions, in their turn, influence the human mind, yet there is one *master passion*, which, in the end, over-powers and absorbs the rest.

" Pleasures are ever in our hands or eyes ;
 " And when, in act, they cease, in prospect,
 " rise :
 " Present to grasp, and future still to find,
 " The whole employ of body and of mind.

† " The mind," says Lord Bacon, " would be temperate and stayed, if the affections, as winds, did not put it into tumult and perturbation,"

“ All spread their charms, but charm not all
“ alike ;
“ On diff'rent senses diff'rent objects strike ;
“ Hence diff'rent Passions more or less inflame,
“ As strong or weak, the organs of the frame ;
“ And hence one *master passion* * in the breast,
“ Like Aaron's serpent, swallows up the rest.”

These truths are so forcibly and beautifully conveyed, that at the same time we are convinced by the sentiments, we are charmed with the expressions. Nor is the poet less happy in explaining the growth of the ruling passion.

“ Nature its mother, Habit † is its nurse ;
“ Wit, Spirit, Faculties, but make it worse ;
“ Reason

“ Reason itself but gives it edge and pow’r ;
 “ As Heav’n’s blest beam turns vinegar more
 “ fow’r.”

But the poet rises with his subject, till he leads
 into extacy. Speaking of the inefficacy of
 reason to controul the ruling passion, he says,

“ We, wretched subjects, tho’ to lawful sway,
 “ In this weak queen, some fav’rite still obey :
 “ Ah ! if she lend not arms, as well as rules,
 “ What can she more than tell us we are
 “ fools ?
 “ Teach us to mourn our Nature, not to mend,
 “ A sharp accuser, but a helpless friend !
 “ Or from a judge turn pleader, to persuade
 “ The choice we make, or justify it made ;
 “ Proud of an easy conquest all along,
 “ She but removes weak Passions for the
 “ strong * :
 “ So, when small humours gather to a gout,
 “ The doctor fancies he has driven them out.”

known ; so that I *should be free*. So should a female
 friend of ours † ; but *habit* is her *Goddess*, I wish I could
 not say worse, her *tyrant* : she not only *obeys*, but suffers
 under her : and reason and friendship plead in vain. Out
 of hell, and out of habit, there is no redemption.”

* It is of special use in morality, as Lord Bacon observes,
 set affection against affection, and endeavour to master
 the passion by another, as we hunt beast with beast, &c.

† Meaning Mrs. Blount.

There is something in these lines inexpressibly plaintive and affecting. They come home to every man's bosom : and while we admire them as beautiful, we sigh to own them just. Nevertheless, I will be free to remark, that their effect is in some measure weakened, by the levity of the illustration in the two last lines. It must be confessed that it is sprightly, but it draws the mind too suddenly from grave to gay, which cannot be endured without violence and disgust.

The poet observes, that though reason cannot overthrow the ruling passion, it is nevertheless her office to rectify it, and sometimes to engraft our ruling virtue upon it :

“ See anger, zeal and fortitude supply ;

happily conceived, and so admirably sustained, that our eyes, for a moment, are dazzled with the deceitful splendor of a gaudy evanescent scene.

In the third epistle, the nature and state of man is considered with respect to society. Here the author, in a strain of harmonious and sublime poetry, shews the close connection between each being in the universe, all served, and serving—

“Has God, thou fool! work’d solely for thy
 “good,
 “Thy joy, thy pastime, thy attire, thy food?
 “Who for thy table feeds the wanton fawn,
 “For him as kindly spread the flow’ry lawn:
 “Is it for thee the lark ascends and sings?
 “Joy tunes his voice, joy elevates his wings.
 “Is it for thee the linnet pours his throat?
 “Loves of his own and raptures swell the note.
 “The bounding steed you pompously bestride,
 “Shares with his lord the pleasure and the
 “pride.
 “Is thine alone the seed that strews the plain?
 “The birds of Heav’n shall vindicate their
 “grain.
 “Thine the full harvest of the golden year?
 “Part pays, and justly, the deserving steer:
 “The hog, that plows not, nor obeys thy call,
 “Lives on the labours of this Lord of all.”

The author then shews the difference between the happiness of animal and of human life. The one consisting in the improvement of the mind,
 is

is to be procured by reason only; the other, consisting in the gratification of sense, is best promoted by instinct, which, with regard to its regular and constant operation, has the advantage over reason——

“ And Reason raise o’er Instinct as you can,
“ In this ’tis God directs, in that ’tis Man.”

The instances by which the author exemplifies this divine direction, are happily selected, and expressed with great harmony and dignity.

“ Who taught the nations of the field and
“ wood
“ To shun their poison, and to chuse their food?
“ Prescient, the tides or tempests to withstand,
“ Build on the wave, or arch beneath the

The poet, having described the power of instinct in promoting the happiness of the *Individual* and of the *Kind*, he proceeds to shew, that all these being parts of a whole, God——

“————— The Whole to bless,
“ On mutual Wants built mutual Happiness.”

This leads him to illustrate the original of society, both *natural* and *civil*. In opposition to Hobbs, he represents the state of nature as a state of peace and innocence, of which he gives the following beautiful description.

“ Self-love and Social at her birth began,
“ Union the bond of all things, and of Man.
“ Pride then was not; nor Arts, that Pride to
“ aid;
“ Man walk’d with beast, joint-tenant of the
“ shade;
“ The same his table, and the same his bed;
“ No murder cloath’d him, and no murder fed.
“ In the same temple, the resounding wood,
“ All vocal beings hymn’d an equal God:
“ The shrine with gore unstain’d, with gold
“ undrest,
“ Unbrib’d, unbloody, stood the blameless
“ priest:
“ Heav’n’s attribute was Universal Care,
“ And Man’s prerogative to rule, but spare.

“ the field in flower, a great way off to her hive? Who
“ taught the Ant to bite every grain of corn that she buryeth
“ in her hill, lest it should take root and grow?”
“ Ah!

“ Ah ! how unlike the man of times to come !
“ Of half that live the butcher and the tomb ;
“ Who, foe to Nature, hears the gen’ral groan,
“ Murders their species, and betrays his own.
“ But just disease to luxury succeeds,
“ And ev’ry death its own avenger breeds ;
“ The Fury-passions from that blood began,
“ And turn’d on Man a fiercer savage, Man.”

What various beauties are comprized in these lines ! With what an amiable simplicity is man’s natural state described ! With what tender sympathy the author bewails the degeneracy which succeeded ! With what indignant rebuke he marks the bloody havock caused by luxury ! And with what physical propriety, he traces the rise of the furious passions from the indulgence of a sanguinary appetite !

"Thy arts of building from the bee receive ;
 "Learn of the mole to plough, the worm to
 "weave ;
 "Learn of the little Nautilus to sail,
 "Spread the thin oar, and catch the driving
 "gale.
 "*Here too all forms of social union find,*
 "And hence let Reason, late, instruct Mankind.
 "Here subterranean works and cities see ;
 "There towns aerial on the waving tree.
 "Learn each small People's genius, policies,
 "The Ants' republic, and the realm of Bees ;
 "How those in common all their wealth be-
 "stow,
 "And Anarchy without confusion know ;
 "And these for ever, tho' a Monarch reign,
 "Their sep'rate cells and properties maintain.
 "Mark what unvary'd laws preserve each state,
 "Laws wise as Nature, and as fix'd as Fate."

These philosophical illustrations are graced with all the ornaments of poetry: And while the reasoning mortifies our pride, the numbers flatter our taste.

The account which the poet gives of the origin of *Religion* is too excellent to be omitted. It is obvious that the religion of man, at his first entrance into civil society, must have been the same as in a state of nature. By looking up from fire to fire, he explored one great first Father, or else he gained the knowledge of God by tradition. The pure and simple ideas which

R

man

man then entertained of the attributes of the Deity are thus admirably described——

“ The Worker from the work distinct was
“ known,
“ And simple Reason never sought but one :
“ Ere Wit oblique had broke that steady light
“ Man, like his Maker, saw that all was right
“ To Virtue, in the paths of pleasure trod,
“ And own'd a Father when he own'd a God.”

The writer here, with great address, makes philosophy assistant to religion *.

Nor does the poet display less merit in the contrast which follows, wherein he traces the corruption of civil society, and consequently c

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 243

"Such as the souls of cowards might conceive,
"And, form'd like tyrants, tyrants would
"believe.
"Zeal then, not charity, became the guide;
"And hell was built on spite, and heav'n on
"pride.
"Then sacred seem'd th' ethereal vault no
"more;
"Altars grew marble then, and reek'd with
"gore:
"Then first the Flamen tasted living food;
"Next his grim Idol smear'd with human
"blood;
"With heav'n's own thunders shook the world
"below,
"And play'd the God an engine on his foe."

The fatal effects of tyranny and superstition, are here described in the most bold and glowing colours. The opposition between zeal and charity is happily introduced. The eleventh line is awfully sublime, and pregnant with more meaning than it expresses.

In the deduction which the author draws from hence, he shews with great judgment and address, that the same principle which gave birth to this corruption, did at the same time pave the way for a reformation.

"So drives Self-love, thro' just and thro' un-
"just,

"To one man's pow'r, ambition, lucre, lust:

R 2

"The

“ The same Self-love, *in all*, becomes the cause
“ Of what restrains him; Government and
“ Laws.”

This leads the poet to illustrate the true principles of policy and religion——

“ Such is the World’s great Harmony, * that
“ springs
“ From Order, Union, full Consent of things,
“ Where small and great, where weak and
“ mighty, made
“ To serve, not suffer, strengthen, not in-
“ vade;
“ More pow’rful each as needful to the rest,
“ And, in proportion as it blesses, blest;
“ Draw to one point, and to one centre bring
“ Beast, Man, or Angel. Servant, Lord or

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 245

Nothing can be more amiable, just, wise and benevolent, than the foregoing system: and as such a system is always in danger from the refinements of too curious speculation, the poet very justly reprehends this propensity in the following lines.

"For Forms of Government let fools contest;
"Whate'er is best administer'd, is best:
"For Modes of Faith let graceless zealots fight;
"His can't be wrong whose life is in the right."

These lines, more especially the first two, have been frequently misinterpreted; and it has been supposed that the author meant to insinuate that no one *form* of government was, in itself, better than another: An absurdity from which he is clearly vindicated by the learned editor of his works, as well as by an apology found under his own hand, which the editor has subjoined to the note on these lines. Indeed it is strange to imagine that one of Mr. POPE's correct judgment should ever entertain such a solecism.

That administration is best, which is conducted according to the true principles of the established constitution. Consequently if those principles are bad, the more perfect the administration is, the more destructive it will prove to the governed. Mr. POPE, in his apology above alluded to, admits, that the *best* sort of government, when the form of it is preserved, and the administration corrupt, is most dangerous: so, on the other hand, it is

R 3

equally

11/11/11

11/11/11

11/11/11

The poet has here, with peculiar skill and felicity, contrived, that the same ornaments which embellish his verse, should strengthen his argument. These beautiful and sublime similes, afford the most apt and powerful illustration of the truth of that proposition, which he would imprint on the reader's mind, namely, that Self-love and Social are the same.

Having thus displayed the nature of man in his various relations, in his fourth and last Epistle, he considers his nature and state with respect to happiness, the end which every human being pursues.

This epistle opens with an invocation to happiness; and the reader will find a summary of false and true felicity in the following lines: wherein the poet, with his usual address, has contrived to illustrate the proposition he would prove, by the most beautiful images, conveyed in the most harmonious versification.

“ Oh Happiness ! our being's end and aim !
 “ Good, Pleasure, Ease, Content ! whate'er thy
 “ name :
 “ That something still which prompts th' eter-
 “ nal sigh,
 “ For which we bear to live, or dare to die,

“ stance in itself ; the other, as it is a part or member of a
 “ great body ; whereof the latter is in degree the greater
 “ and the worthier, because it tendeth to the conservation
 “ of a more general form.”

“ Which still so near us, yet beyond us lies,
“ O’erlook’d, seen double, by the fool, and
“ wife.
“ Plant of celestial seed ! if dropt below,
“ Say in what mortal soil though deign’st thou
“ grow ?
“ Fair op’ning to some Court’s propitious shine
“ Or deep with di’monds in the flaming mine
“ Twin’d with the wreaths Parnassian laurel
“ yield,
“ Or reap’d in iron harvests of the field ?
“ Where grows ?—where grows it not ? If vain
“ our toil,
“ We ought to blame the culture, not the
“ soil :
“ Fix’d to no spot is Happiness sincere,
“ ’Tis no where to be found, or ev’ry where.”

To those who impiously arraign providence for not preventing the evils which befall the good and just in this world; our author answers in the following lines.

“ Shall burning Etna, if a sage requires,
“ Forget to thunder, and recall her fires ?
“ On air or sea new motions be imprest,
“ Oh blameless Bethel *! to relieve thy breast
“ When the loose mountain trembles from on
“ high,
“ Shall gravitation cease, if you go by ?
“ Or some old temple, nodding to its fall,
“ For Chartres’ head reserve the hanging
“ wall ?”

This argument, by which the poet shews that the evils complained of, could not be prevented

The poet next turns toward another sort of cavillers, who murmur at the dispensations of providence, because the *just* are not better rewarded. To these he answers, that God only can tell who those *just* are; and with the most exquisite feeling, he again points out the inestimable reward of Virtue.

“What nothing earthly gives, or can destroy,
 “The soul’s calm sun-shine, and the heart-felt
 “joy,
 “Is Virtue’s prize.”——

He then proceeds to shew, that without virtue, no externals whatever can make men happy; which he instances in riches, honours, nobility, Greatness, and fame.

The false pretensions of greatness are admirably exposed in the characters of the hero and politician.

“Look next on Greatness; say where Greatness
 “lies?
 “Where, but among the Heroes and the Wise?
 “Heroes are much the same, the point’s
 “agreed,
 “From Macedonia’s madman to the Swede;
 “The whole strange purpose of their lives, to
 “find
 “Or make, an enemy of all mankind*!
 “No

* These two lines which immediately follow——

“Not one looks backward, onward still he goes,
 “Yet ne’er looks forward further than his nose;”
 are

* * * * *

" No less alike the Politic and Wise ;
 " All fly slow things, with circumspective eyes
 " Men in their loose unguarded hours the
 " take,
 " Not that themselves are wise, but other
 " weak.
 " But grant that those can conquer, these can
 " cheat ;
 " 'Tis phrase absurd, to call a Villain Great :
 " Who wickedly is wise, or madly brave,
 " Is but the more a fool, the more a knave.
 " Who noble ends by noble means obtains,
 " Or failing, smiles in exile or in chains,
 " Like good Aurelius let him reign, or bleed
 " Like Socrates, that man is great indeed."

It is observable, that the writer on no occasion shews a more indignant spirit, than where he points his satire against Machiavelian policy

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 253

"What's Fame? a fancy'd life in others
"breath,
"A thing beyond us, ev'n before our death.

* * * * *

"All that we feel of it begins and ends
"In the small circle of our foes and friends;
"To all beside, as much an empty shade
"An Eugene living, as a Caesar dead:

* * * * *

"A Wit's a feather, and a Chief a rod;
"An honest Man's the noblest work of God *."

* A great lawyer, who had a profligate son, be-
reathed him a trifling legacy, together with this verse of
Mr. POPE's, desiring him to reflect on it often.

Nevertheless, this sentiment has been censured by a very in-
nicious writer, who observes, that "if honesty had been POPE's
noblest quality, he would never have gained public admi-
ration." But the critic seems to give this sentiment too
confined a construction. The poet here does not use the
word *honest* in its popular sense, but in its philosophical sig-
nification: in which the idea of an honest man includes a
certain liberality and elevation of mind, which is not to be
attained without the concurrence of many noble qualities.
Those talents which we exercise in the eye of the public
are, it is true, more likely to draw admiration; but they
are not therefore more noble. The man who can suffer
with fortitude, and act with dignity, is a much more noble
object, than he who can express the sublimest ideas. Besides,
it is material to add, that the poet is here decrying that
public admiration, which the critic, by this strange argu-
ment, not only supposes was his general aim, but was his
particular purpose in this place to recommend.

Having

Having exposed this fantastic fame, he shews the foundation of real fame.

- “ All Fame is foreign, but of true desert ;
“ Plays round the head, but comes not to the
“ heart :
“ One self-approving hour whole years out-
“ weighs
“ Of stupid starers, and of loud huzzas ;
“ And more true joy Marcellus exil'd feels,
“ Than Caesar with a senate at his heels.”

Nothing can be more just than these sentiments, or more beautifully expressed. The image of fantastic Fame playing round the head without reaching the heart, is happily conceived ; it is apt and striking. A man of sound

" Truths would you teach, or save a sinking
" land?

" All fear, none aid you, and few understand.

" Painful preheminance! yourself to view

" Above life's weakness, and its comforts
" too."

How feelingly does the poet describe the un-
enviable situation of those who possess ex-
celling talents! And yet he has only sketched the out-
lines: had he filled the canvas, what a picture
of solitary dejection * would a pencil like his
have exhibited!

The man of superior parts can but seldom
relish the true delights of society, because he
can find but few with whom he can assimilate.
And alas! even among those few, he too often
finds a rival, where he expected a companion.

As his merit excites jealousy in his equals, so
it begets distrust in those of inferior talents.
Such, for want of the same quickness of appre-
hension and depth of penetration, being unable
to discern the true principles which direct him,
are too apt to suspect him of design, even when
he is most ingenuous; and he has sometimes the
mortification of being prevented from conferring
a benefit, by the unjust suspicion of the very man
whom he means to serve. How deplorable then

* The reader will observe that we are here speaking of
Knowledge, independant of *Virtue*.

must

must his condition be, whose superior parts exclude him from the affection of his equals, and the confidence of his inferiors !

As no qualities, therefore, either external or internal, can, as our author has shewn, constitute felicity, independant of virtue, he proceeds to prove how far happiness may be conferred and enlarged by that alone.

“ Know then this truth (enough for Man to
“ know)

“ Virtue alone is Happiness below.”*

“ The only point where human bliss stands
“ still,

“ And tastes the good without the fall to ill ;

“ Where only Merit constant pay receives,

“ Is blest in what it takes, and what it gives ;

“ Never elated, while one man’s oppress’d ;
 “ Never dejected, while another’s blest’d ;
 “ And where no wants, no wishes can remain,
 “ Since but to wish more Virtue, is to gain.”

There is something in these lines so soothing and persuasive, that it is impossible to read them without sympathetic emotions, and wishing to exercise that benevolence which is here so beautifully described.

Nor will a reader of sensibility be less delighted with the following lines, which mark the difference between the progress of human and divine benevolence.

“ God loves from Whole to Parts : But human
 “ soul
 “ Must rise from Individual to the Whole *.
 “ Self-love but serves the virtuous mind to
 “ wake,
 “ As the small pebble stirs the peaceful lake ;
 “ The centre mov’d, a circle straight succeeds,
 “ Another still, and still another spreads ;
 “ Friend, parent, neighbour, first it will embrace ;
 “ His country next ; and next all human race † ;
 “ Wide

* In one of our author’s letters to Mr. Bethel, he says—

“ I much better understand the beauties of friendship and
 “ the merits of virtue in private life, than those of public ;
 “ and should never love my country, if I did not love the
 “ best men in it.”

† To the same effect are his private sentiments to his particular friend Mr. Allen—

“ Wide and more wide, th’ o’erflowings of
“ the mind
“ Take ev’ry creature in, of ev’ry kind;
“ Earth smiles around, with boundless bounty
“ blest,
“ And Heav’n beholds its image in his breast.”

Here we have another instance of the poet’s happy choice of poetical embellishments. The simile † he has employed, affords the clearest illustration of the expanding nature of benevolence, and establishes the truth of his reasoning, at the same time that it gives beauty to the poem.

But as genius, like fame, gathers strength in its course, so in the conclusion of the Essay, our poet seems to have collected all his powers,

" And while the Muse now stoops, or now
 " ascends,
 " To Man's low passions, or their glorious ends;
 " Teach me, like thee, in various nature wise,
 " To fall with dignity, with temper rise;
 " Form'd by thy converse, happily to steer
 " From grave to gay, from lively to severe;
 " Correct with spirit, eloquent with ease,
 " Intent to reason, or polite to please.
 " Oh! while along the stream of Time thy
 " name
 " Expanded flies, and gathers all its fame;
 " Say, shall my little bark attendant sail,
 " Pursue the triumph, and partake the gale?
 " When statesmen, heroes, kings, in dust repose,
 " Whose sons shall blush their fathers were
 " thy foes,
 " Shall then this verse to future age pretend
 " Thou wert my GUIDE, PHILOSOPHER and
 " FRIEND?
 " That urg'd by thee, I turn'd the tuneful art
 " From sounds to things, from fancy to the
 " heart;
 " For Wit's false mirror held up Nature's
 " light,
 " Shew'd erring Pride, WHATEVER IS, IS
 " RIGHT;
 " That REASON, PASSION, answer one great
 " aim;
 " That true SELF-LOVE and SOCIAL are
 " the same;
 " That VIRTUE only makes our Bliss below;
 " And all our Knowledge is, OURSELVES TO
 " KNOW."

These excellent lines, as the learned commentator accurately observes, will furnish a critic with examples of each of those five species of elevation, from which, as from its sources, Longinus deduceth the sublime. Namely, a grandeur and sublimity of conception; a pathetic enthusiasm; an elegant formation and ordonnance of figures; a splendid diction; and a weight and dignity in the composition. In short, had Mr. POPE given no other specimen of his poetical talents, we might from these lines only, safely pronounce him a poet.

Upon the whole, though in this ethical system, it must be confessed, that the great outlines are taken from the most excellent of the antient

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 261.

bers so harmonious ; that every sentiment wears
an air of novelty, and displays the excellence
of human wit, as himself justly defines it.

“ True Wit is Nature to advantage drest ;
“ What oft was thought, but ne’er so well
“ exprest.”

In short, after having demolished the mon-
strous superstructures of the antients, he has
employed the old materials which composed
them, in erecting a regular and beautiful fabric,
in which all the parts correspond with such exact
symmetry, and the whole bespeaks such an air
of noble simplicity, as proves it to be the *inven-
tion* of a correct and sublime genius *.

This

* It may be curious to remark, that when this poem was
first published, our author carefully concealed its being his
production, and it was ascribed to Dr. Young, to Dr. Defa-
gulators, to Lord Bolingbroke, to Lord Paget, and several
others. While his acquaintance read it as the work of an
unknown author, they fairly owned they did not understand it.

Among others, a certain little poet, speaking, in a visit
he paid to Mr. POPE, of the *Essay on Man*, soon after its
appearance, observed with an air of critical self-sufficiency,
that the poetry was but indifferent, the philosophy intole-
rable, and the whole devoid of connection. If I thought,
added he, that you had not seen it, I would have brought it
with me. Mr. POPE, to mortify the coxcomb, frankly told
him that he had seen it before it went to the press ; for that
it was his own performance, and had been the work of some
years. The confusion of the visitor, at this declaration, may
be easier conceived than expressed.

When the reputation of the poem however became secured,
by the knowledge of the writer, it soon grew so clear and in-
telligible,

This poem soon became so universally celebrated, that it was translated into French by Monsieur Refnel †, and Monsieur Croufaz wrote a formal critique upon it. The errors and absurdities of several of his remarks, were owing to the blunders and inaccuracies of his countryman's translation, which misled him in many instances; nevertheless, some of his false criticisms are owing to his own misapprehensions. But this idle critique is so fully answered and refuted by the learned comment subjoined to this piece, that it is needless to say more of it †.

It

telligible, that on the appearance of the comment upon it, they told him they wondered the editor should think a large

It remains to observe, that some passages in the *Essay on Man*, having been unjustly suspected of a tendency toward fate and naturalism, the author composed a prayer as the sum of all; which is printed under the title of the UNIVERSAL PRAYER, and was intended to shew that his system was founded in *free will*, and terminated in piety—and surely devotion never breathed a more pure, simple, and at the same time, a more exalted strain, than in the following inimitable stanzas.

“Thou Great First Cause, least understood :

“Who all my Sense confin’d

“To know but this, that Thou art good,

“And that myself am blind; (*)

“Yet

“have exposed myself, and therefore I am the more obliged
“to you for doing it.”

This, and the foregoing letters, wherein our poet pays grateful acknowledgements to his learned friend and commentator, naturally leads us to reflect on the different nature of the obligations which he owed to this celebrated personage, and to the deceased Lord Bolingbroke.

The latter *would have* given a bias to this admirable essay, which would have been disgraceful to our bard’s understanding, dishonourable to his virtue, and injurious to society : the former, on the other hand, *did* give a bias to it, which will reflect immortal honour on the poet’s sense, do everlasting credit to his virtue, and be for ever serviceable to mankind. Now let the world determine, which of the two deserves the incomparable praise of being——

The Poet’s Guide, *Philosopher*, and FRIEND.

(*) In the first epistle, after having vindicated the ways of God, against those who murmur at the imperfections of

" Yet gave me, in this dark estate,
 " To see the Good from Ill ;
 " And binding Nature fast in Fate,
 " Left *free* the Human Will. ^(b)

" What *Conscience* dictates to be done,
 " Or warns me not to do,
 " This, teach me more than Hell to shun,
 " That, more than Heav'n pursue.

" Yet not to Earth's contracted Span
 " Thy Goodness let me bound,
 " Or think Thee Lord alone of Man, ^(c)
 " When thousand Worlds are round :

"]

of human nature; he concludes to the same effect above.

" Cause then, nor Order Imperfection name :

" Let not this weak, unknowing hand
 " Presume thy Bolts to throw,
 " And deal Damnation round the land,
 " On each I judge thy Foe. (")

" If I am right, thy Grace (") impart,
 " Still in the right to stay ;
 " If I am wrong, oh teach my heart
 " To find that better way.

" Save

" One all-extending, all-preserving soul,
 " Connects each being, &c.——

Again——

" Has God, thou fool, work'd solely for thy good,
 " Thy joy, thy pastime, thy attire, thy food ?"

(') The writer, in the third epistle, after tracing the corruption of religion, and the origin of superstition, inveighs with great vehemence against the corrupt and vengeful spirit, which——

" With Heav'n's own thunder shook the world below,
 " And play'd the God an engine on his foe."

(*) His learned friend and annotator on this passage has acutely remarked, that as the *imparting of grace*, on the Christian system, is a stronger exertion of divine power, than the natural illumination of the heart ; one would expect that *right* and *wrong* should change places ; more aid being required to *restore* men to right, than to keep them in it. But as it was the poet's purpose to insinuate that revelation was the *right*, nothing could better express his purpose, than making the *right* secured by the guards of Grace.

I will add, that one principal design of the Essay on Man is to shew, that *reason*, aided by *natural religion*, can at most but

" Save me alike from foolish Pride,
 " Or impious Discontent,
 " At aught thy Wisdom has denied,
 " Or aught thy Goodness lent. (1)

" Teach me to feel another's Woe,
 " To hide the Fault I see ;
 " That Mercy I to others show,
 " That Mercy show to me. (2)

but rectify our passions ; reason is a *guard*, but no *guide*,
 and our poet evidently points out the *guide*, which is REVE-
 LATION, the goal to which hope leads the good man.

" For him alone Hope leads from goal to goal,
 " And opens still, and opens on his soul ;
 " Till lengthen'd on to FAITH, and unconfin'd,
 " It pours the bliss that fills up all the mind."

Upon the whole, this Prayer may be considered as an epitome of, or rather as a short comment on, his *Essay on Man*; and it is impossible for the most hardened infidel to read these stanzas without being impressed with a serious sense of religious truths, and of religious duties. ^(b)

To give the reader a just idea of our author's attention to method in his moral system, it is proper to remark, that the *Essay on Man* was intended to have been comprised in four books, as we are assured by the editor.

The first the author has given us, under that title, in the four epistles which have been the subject of the foregoing critical observations.

The second, was to have consisted of the same number, and to have treated, 1. Of the extent and limits of human reason. 2. Of those arts and sciences, and the parts of them, which are useful, and therefore attainable: together with those which are useless, and therefore unattainable. 3. Of the nature, ends, use and application of the different capacities of men. 4. Of the use of learning; of the science of the world; and of wit; concluding with a satire against the misapplication of them, illustrated by pictures, characters, and examples.

^(b) This prayer was translated into French by one Mons. Le Franck, a bigotted catholic: who afterward coming to reflect that it contained the strongest censure of superstition and persecution; thought proper to apologize for his translation,

The third book regarded civil regimen or the science of politics, in which the several forms of a republic were to have been examined and explained; together with the several modes of religious worship, so far as they affect society; between which the author always supposed there was the closest connection and most intimate relation: So that this part would have treated of civil and religious society in their full extent.

The fourth and last book, concerned private ethics, or practical morality; considered in all the circumstances, orders, professions, and stations of human life.

The scheme of all this had been maturely digested and communicated to Lord Bolingbroke, Dr. Swift, and one or two more, and was in-

The first, as it treats of man in the abstract, and considers him in general, under all his relations, becomes the foundation, and furnishes the subjects, of the three following: so that,

The second book was to take up again the first and second epistles of the first book; and to treat of man in his intellectual capacity at large, as explained above. Of this, only a small part of the conclusion (which, as has been said, was to have contained a satire against the misapplication of wit and learning) may be found in the fourth book of the *Dunciad*, and occasionally in the other three; of which an account is hereafter given.

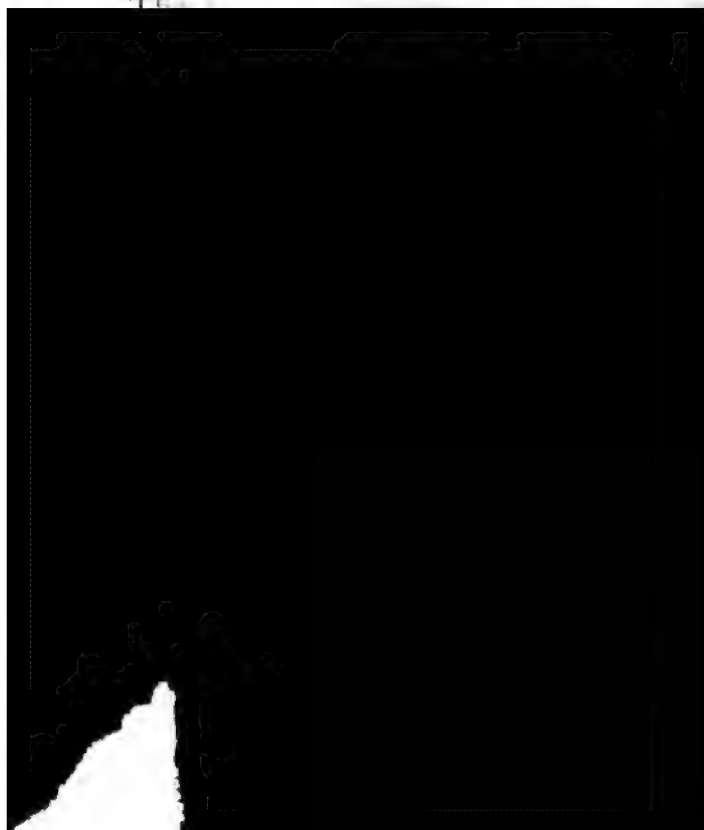
The third book, in like manner, was to reassume the subject of the third epistle of the first, which treats of man in his social, political, and religious capacity. But this part the poet afterwards conceived might be better executed in an EPIC POEM; as the action would make it more animated, and the fable less invidious; in which all the great principles of true and false governments and religions, should be chiefly delivered in feigned examples. The plan of this poem, which was to have been intitled Brutus, will be explained hereafter.

The fourth and last book, was to pursue the subject of the fourth epistle of the first, and to treat of ethics, or practical morality, and would have consisted of many members; of which the four Moral Essays in the third volume, which is now under consideration, are detached portions:

The
 from
 of a
 explor
 religio
 betwe
 was a
 relatio
 civil.

Th
 ethic
 the
 tions.

Th



“ Like following life thro’ creatures you dis-
“ sect,
“ You lose it in the moment you detect.”

How bold, and at the same time how just, is **this** simile, whereby the poet illustrates the **sudden** change of the principle of action in man, **which**, among other causes, occasions the **diffi-**
culty of determining his character.

This difficulty however, our author proceeds to observe, is not altogether owing to the obscurity of the object under contemplation, but in part arises from the defects of the observer, which is thus finely illustrated.

“ Yet more; the diff’rence is as great between
“ The optics seeing, as the objects seen.
“ All Manners take a tincture from our own ;
“ Or come discolour’d through our Passions
“ shown.
“ Or Fancy’s beam enlarges, multiplies,
“ Contracts, inverts, and gives ten thousand
“ dyes.”

These images are beautifully appropriated, and are remarkably chaste and correct. With the same elegance and propriety, our author pursues the enumeration of the difficulties which obstruct our inquiry into the characters of men.

“ Nor will Life’s stream for Observation stay,
“ It hurries all too fast to mark their way :
“ In

Another error, that of judging men's characters from their station, the poet exposes the following strain of delicate irony.

" Court-Virtues bear, like Gems, the high
" rate,
" Born where Heav'n's influence scarce can
" penetrate :
" In life's low vale the foil the Virtues like,
" They please as beauties, here as wonder
" strike.
" Tho' the same sun, with all-diffusive rays,
" Blush in the Rose, and in the Di'mond blaze
" We prize the stronger effort of his pow'r,
" And justly set the Gem above the Flow'r."

These lines have uncommon merit. The
ridicule is exquisite. The imagery is beautiful

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 275

Our author pursues his illustrations through a variety of characters, such as the debauchee, the glutton, the miser, the coquette, the courtier, &c. which he exhibits in a strain of exquisite ridicule, and at length concludes with the following elegant compliment to Lord Cobham.

"And you! brave COBHAM, to the latest
"breath,
"Shall feel your ruling passion strong in
"death:
"Such in those moments as in all the past;
"Oh, save my Country, Heav'n!" shall be
"your last*."

In

* Lord Cobham, it seems, had perused this Epistle in the manuscript, and suggested some alterations, as may be concluded from the following original letters.

STOWE, Nov. 1, 1733:

"Though I have not modesty enough not to be pleased
"with your extraordinary compliment, I have wit enough
"to know how little I deserve it. You know all mankind
"are putting themselves upon the world for more than they
"are worth, and their friends are daily helping the deceit.
"But I am afraid I shall not pass for an absolute patriot,
"however I have the honour of having received a public
"testimony of your esteem and friendship, and am as proud
"of it as I could be of any advantage which could happen
"to me. As I remember, when I saw the Brouillion of
"this epistle, it was perplexed; you have now made it the
"contrary, and I think it is the clearest and the cleanest of
"all you have wrote. Don't you think you have bestowed
"too many lines on the old letcher. The instance itself is
"but ordinary, and I think should be shortened or changed.
"Thank you; and believe me to be most sincerely yours,

"COBHAM."

In short, the poet, in this epistle, displays great acuteness of observation, and an intimate knowledge of the Court.

From the next letter it appears that Mr. POPE adopted Lordship's hint.

Stowe, Nov

" I like your Letcher better now 'tis shorter ; and
" Glutton is a very good epigram. But they are both
" tites, that from nature we indulge, as well for her
" as our pleasure. A cardinal, in his way of pleasure,
" have been a better instance. What do you think
" old Lady dressing her silver locks with pink, and
" lining her coffin to be lined with white quilted sattin
" gold fringes ? Or Counsellor Vernon, retiring to
" himself with five thousand a year which he had got
" returning back to the Chancery to get a little
" when he could not speak so loud as to be heard ?

knowledge of the secret workings of the human mind. His reasoning is convincing, and he has the art of preserving the strictest method of argument, without the least appearance of an affected regularity. Add to this, that his illustrations are apt and forcible, his characters happily finished, and his versification perfectly tuneful and harmonious.

Impartiality however must acknowledge, that we here and there meet with some faulty lines. Such, perhaps, the following may be deemed, where, speaking of the bird who calls whore and knave from his cage, he adds——

“Tho’ many a passenger he rightly call,
“You hold him no philosopher *at all*.”

These lines are in the familiar stile of common prosaic chit-chat; and the feeble expletives tacked to the end of the last line, for the sake of the rhyme, sink them almost even below that level.

With respect to the next epistle, that is, the *Essay on the Characters of Women*, it has unquestionably great merit.

But where his Lordship speaks of the *Cardinal*, he quite mistakes the subject of the epistle; which concerns our natural, not unnatural passions. Our Poet’s pictures make, as he himself says, a *map of Man*, not of Monsters.

It must be added, in commendation of Mr. POPE, that on this, as on many other occasions, he prudently practised his own precept: And——

“Made use of ev’ry Friend, and ev’ry Foe.”

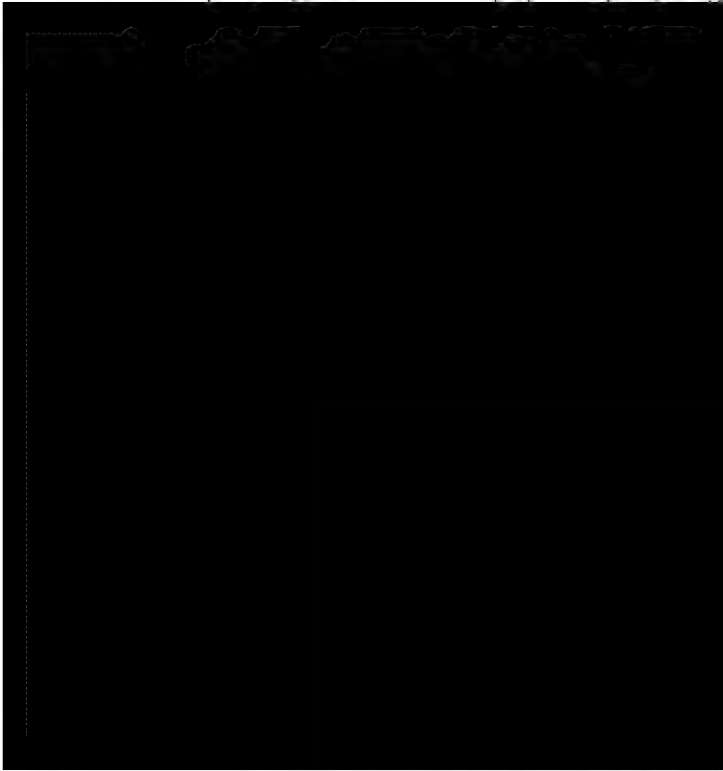


THE LIFE OF

... has herein shewn himself a man
... and intimately acquainted with the
... of female caprices; which I
... exposed with a great deal of wit and
...; but surely the strokes are he
... much too harsh and severe.

... I may hazard my reputation by th
... I do not scruple, in some few in
... to prefer Dr. Young's Satire on Women
... *Universal Passion*: though it is, upon th
... greatly inferior to Mr. POPE's in poin
... cification, order, wit, sentiment, ease, an
... into nature*.

... the passages alluded to, however, there ar



while they blush to see those foibles exposed, they are not angry with the author of the detection. The former, on the other hand, chastises their levities with so severe a lash, that the lively glow of resentment prevails over the suffusion of a modest blush. Young, in few words, corrects their peccant habits by gentle alteratives, while POPE irritates them by strong corrosives.

But a few instances, impartially selected, will best determine the propriety of these animadversions.

The opening of this epistle, which is addressed to a Lady, has great merit. It begins thus, with graceful ease and pleasantry.

“ Nothing so true as what you once let fall,
 “ Most Women have no Characters at all.”
 “ Matter too soft a lasting mark to bear,
 “ And best distinguish’d by black, brown, or
 “ fair.

“ How many pictures of one Nymph we view,
 “ All how unlike each other, all how true !
 “ Arcadia’s Countess, here, in ermin’d pride,
 “ Is there, Pastora by a fountain side.

“ Here Fannia, *leering* * on her own good
 “ man,

“ And there, a naked Leda with a Swan.

“ Let

* In this passage the poet meant to display the contrast between *Fannia* looking at her husband in the attitude of a modest

" Let then the Fair one beautifully cry,
 " In Magdalen's loose hair and lifted eye,
 " Or drest in smiles of sweet Cecilia shine,
 " With simp'ring Angels, Palms, and Harps
 " divine ;
 " Whether the Charmer sinner it, or saint it,
 " If Folly grow romantic, I must paint it.
 " Come then, the colours and the ground
 " prepare !
 " Dip in the Rainbow, trick her off in Air ;
 " Chuse a firm Cloud; before it fall, and in it
 " Catch, ere she change, the Cynthia of this
 " minute."

Thus far the raillery is exquisitely pleasant;
 thus far is elegant and poetical. *Si sic omnia!*
 But mark what follows, where the poet exem-
 plifies this principle of female inconsistency in
 particular characters: and first in the affected
 and flatteringly.

" Rusa, whose eye quick-glancing o'er the

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 381

" Or Sappho at her toilet's greasy task *,
" With Sappho fragrant at an ev'ning Mask ;
" So morning insects that in muck begun,
" Shine, buzz, and fly-blow in the setting fun."

These lines, it must be confessed, are strongly satirical and witty. But are they not too harsh and inelegant for the occasion? The true end of satire, is reformation. But was Sappho likely to become less a flatterer, by being thus rudely reprehended, in terms as foul, as that part of her attire could be which gave the poet offence?

With respect to the simile of the morning insect, the thought is not original; nor does it seem to be appropriated to illustrate the satire with that propriety for which our author was remarkable †.

There

* What would our poet have said, had he lived to see the fashion of our modern Belles, who nightly encircle their powdered curls with a silken net, and do not suffer a comb to discompose them, for—I dare not say how long.

† Young, it may be thought, perhaps, has ridiculed the affected and flatteringly, with a softer pen.

Affectation he has thus exposed :

" Here might I sing of Memmia's mincing mien,
" And all the movements of the soft machine :
" How two red lips affected *Zephyrs* blow,
" To cool the Bohea, and inflame the Beau ;
" While one white finger, and a thumb, conspire
" To lift the cup, and make the world admire."

The

There is great beauty however and elegance
in the following lines of Mr. POPE.

- "Ladies, like variegated Tulips, show;
- "'Tis to their Changes half their charms we
 "owe;
- "Fine by defect, and delicately weak,
- "Their happy Spots the nice admirer take."

But in the following instance, his indignation
seems to have prevailed over his delicacy.

- "See Sin in State, majestically drunk;
- "Proud as a Peerefs, prouder as a Punk;
- "Chaste to her Husband, frank to all beside,
- "A teeming Mistress, but a barren Bride.
- "What then? let Blood and Body bear the
 "fault."

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 283

I am free to own, that if the wit in these lines was much more brilliant than it is, yet it would not atone for the inelegance of this passage. One might be apt to suspect that the poet was the partner of her sin, and that he penned these lines, while he yet smarted with the proofs of her infidelity.

Our author however makes us amends in the character of the witty and refined lady.

“ Wife Wretch! with pleasures too refin’d to
“ please;
“ With too much Spirit to be e’er at ease;
“ With too much Quickness ever to be taught;
“ With too much Thinking to have common
“ Thought:
“ You purchase Pain with all that Joy can
“ give,
“ And die of nothing but a Rage to live.”

In these sentiments, there is a peculiar sprightliness, poignance and propriety. But the author, at this time, seems to have been so much out of temper with the fair sex, that he cannot long keep within the bounds of decorum, which he again breaks through in the following lines.

“ Woman and Fool are two hard things to hit;
“ For true No-meaning puzzles more than
“ Wit.”

This is downright rudeness, without one spark of wit. More instances might be selected of harsh

harsh and indelicate satire in this epistle*; but as it is a much more pleasing office to display beauties, than to detect blemishes, let it suffice to have made these few sacrifices to impartiality, and let us turn our eyes to the following exquisite portrait of prudence without sympathy.

“ Yet Cloe sure was form’d without a spot.” —

“ Nature in her then err’d not, but forgot.

“ With ev’ry pleasing, ev’ry prudent part,

“ Say, what can Cloe want?—She wants a

“ Heart.

“ She speaks, behaves, and acts just as she

“ ought;

“ But never, never, reach’d one gen’rous

“ Thought.

“ Virtue she finds too painful an endeavour,

“ Content to dwell in Decencies for ever.

This is inimitably characteristical. This is penned with the true ease and spirit of polite satire. This is, *ridentem dicere verum*.

Our author proceeds with great accuracy to remark, that though the particular characters of women are, as he has shewn, more various than that of men, yet the general characteristic of the softer sex is more uniform, as to the *ruling passion*.

“ In Men, we various Ruling Passions find ;
 “ In Women, two almost divide the kind ;
 “ Those, only fix’d, they first or last obey,
 “ The Love of Pleasure, and the Love of
 “ Sway.”

Hence, his friend and commentator observes with his wonted acuteness, we see the perpetual necessity that women lie under of disguising their ruling passion, which is not the case in men. Now the variety of arts employed to this purpose, must needs draw them into infinite contradictions, even in those actions from whence their general and obvious character is denominated.

Having established these, as the two *ruling passions* in the sex, the poet goes on to shew how unsuccessful they are in the pursuit of these objects of their desires, which he finely illustrates : first, as to *Power*—Having observed, in the preceding line, that every lady would be queen for life, he adds——

" Yet mark the fate of a whole Sex of Queens!

" Pow'r all their end, but Beauty all the
" means:

" In Youth they conquer, with so wild a rage,

" As leaves them scarce a subject in their Age:

" For foreign glory, foreign joy, they roam;

" No thought of peace or happiness at home.

" But Wisdom's triumph is well-tim'd Re-
" treat,

" As hard a science to the Fair as Great!

" Beauties, like Tyrants, old and friendless
" grown,

" Yet hate repose, and dread to be alone,

" Worn out in public, weary ev'ry eye,

" Nor leave one sigh behind them when they
" die."

Good sense, strong satire, and fine poetry are happily combined in this passage: there is great merit likewise in the following simile, which illustrates the miserable fate which attends the sex in their unsuccessful pursuit of *Pleasure*.

Mr. POPE having exposed the fruitless pursuit of the two ruling passions which govern the sex, breaks out into the following pathetic lamentation, which is infinitely affecting.

“ See how the World its Veterans rewards !
 “ A Youth of Frolics, an old Age of Cards ;
 “ Fair to no purpose, artful to no end,
 “ Young without Lovers, old without a Friend ;
 “ A Fop their Passion, but their Prize a Sot,
 “ Alive, ridiculous, and dead, forgot !”

Alas ! there is not a public assembly, or a private rout, but what affords too many melancholy examples of this moving and incomparable description.

The poet, towards the conclusion of the essay, turns from the severity of satire, to friendly admonition, in the following beautiful apostrophe.

“ Ah ! Friend ! to dazzle let the Vain design ;
 “ *To raise the Thought, and touch the Heart*
 “ *be thine !*

“ Pleasures are few, and fewer we enjoy,
 “ Pleasure, like *quick-silver*, is *bright* and *cloy* :
 “ We strive to grasp it, with our utmost skill,
 “ Still it *eludes us*, and it *glitters* still ;
 “ If seiz'd at last, compute your mighty gains,
 “ What is it, but rank poison in your veins ?”

This simile is finely conceived, and every word is happily chosen to sustain the comparison, which most aptly illustrates the fugacious nature of pleasure, our vain efforts to seize it, and its baneful effects, when seized.

“ T. . . .

“ That Charm shall grow, while what fatigues
“ the Ring,
“ Flaunts and goes down, an unregarded
“ thing :
“ So when the Sun’s broad beam has tir’d
“ the light,
“ All mild ascends the Moon’s more sober
“ light,
“ Serene in Virgin Modesty she shines,
“ And unobserv’d the glaring Orb declines.”

Nothing can be more poetical than this imagery, nor more artfully conducted. Every epithet is nicely appropriated to heighten the figure, and embellish the verse *.

* Though nothing can be more delightful to the imagination

This passage, however, leads me to mark one general objection to this essay of Mr. POPE's, which is, that though he strongly satirizes the foibles and follies of the softer sex, yet he scarce ever relaxes the severity of satire, by interspersing moral precepts, which may teach them to avoid or amend what is reprehensible. There is but one single line in the whole essay, in which he has offered any thing like *advice* to the fair, and that stands distinguished above in Italics.

Young, on the other hand, occasionally softens the asperity of satire, and appears in the more amiable character of a friend and monitor. How moral, how tender, and persuasive is the conclusion of the fifth satire, where he directs the fair *whom*, and *how*, they should study to charm.

- " Then please the *best*: and know, for men of
- " sense
- " Your strongest charms, are native innocence.
- " *Arts* on the mind, like *paint* upon the face,
- " Fright him, that's worth your love, from
- " your embrace.
- " In simple manners all the secret lies,
- " Be kind and virtuous, you'll be blest and
- " wife.
- " Vain show, and noise, intoxicate the brain,
- " Begin with giddiness, and end in pain.
- " Affect not empty Fame, and idle praise,
- " Which, all those wretches I describe, betrays;
- " Your sex's glory 'tis to shine unknown,
- " Of all applause, be fondest of your own.

" Beware the fever of the *mind* ! that thirst
" With which this age is eminently curst.
" To drink of pleasure but inflames desire,
" And abstinence alone can quench the fire :
" Take pain from life, and terror from the
" tomb,
" Give peace in hand, and promise bliss to
" come."

How exquisitely chaste is Young's idea of female modesty !

" *Naked* in nothing should a woman be,
" But veil *her very wit* with *Modesty* ;
" Let man *discover*, let not her *display*,
" But yield her *charms of mind* with sweet
" delay."

With what propriety and delicacy does he define female beauty, and explain the cause of those powerful and lasting impressions, which we receive from forms in which there is no stron

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 291

In short, Young, as I have premised, though by no means equal to Mr. POPE in the various essentials of a fine poet, seems, nevertheless, in these particular points of comparison, to be more master of that easy pleasant raillery, and of that urbanity and tenderness, which so soft a subject seems peculiarly to demand *.

* Mr. POPE's sentiments of Dr. Young, as expressed to his friend the present Bishop of Gloucester, may not be unentertaining to the Reader.

Mr. POPE thought Dr. Young had much of a sublime genius, though without common sense; so that his genius, having no guide, was perpetually liable to degenerate into bombast. This made him pass a foolish youth, the sport of peers and poets. But his having a very good heart, enabled him to support the clerical character when he assumed it, first with decency, and afterward with honour.

The want of reasonable ideas in this ingenious writer, so pregnant with imagination, occasioned the same absence and distraction in company, which has frequently been observed in beset philosophic men, through the abundance of theirs. But his absence being on that account attended with much absurdity, it was not only excused, but enjoyed. He gave, throughout his life, many wonderful examples of this turn, or rather debility, of mind; of which, one will suffice. When he had determined to go into orders, he addressed himself, like an honest man, for the best directions in the study of theology. But to whom did he apply? It may, perhaps, be thought, to Sherlock or Atterbury; to Burnet or Hare. No! to Mr. POPE: who, in a youthful frolic, recommended Thomas Aquinas to him. With this treasure he retired, in order to be free from interruption, to an obscure place in the suburbs. His director hearing no more of him in six months, and apprehending he might have carried the jest too far, sought after him, and found him out just in time to prevent an irretrievable derangement.

Mr. POPE, every now and then, loses sight of Horace's precept——

“ Ne scutica dignum, horribili scelere flagello.”

In truth, his satires in general are liable to this objection: as was kindly intimated to him by his benevolent friend Arbuthnot, who advised him rather to study to reform, than to chastise.

But when female characters are the objects of satire, such severity is particularly reprehensible. It betrays not only a want of good breeding, but of good policy. It is our interest to shade the defects of the softer sex, the better to conceal our own; for since we are all, in some de-

edition, and which indeed the nature of the subject requires, the latter having been penned and made public before the former, on an occasion which will be explained hereafter.

The first of these epistles is penned with great ease and vivacity. Mr. POPE, nevertheless, somewhere says, that it cost him a great deal of labour and attention; and he has been heard to declare, in private conversation, that what he wrote fastest, always pleased most *.

This epistle, therefore, having been *laboured into ease*, may be among the reasons why it is not so pleasing, at least to the writer of these sheets, as those which precede it.

It is true, we meet with many sallies of keen wit, and strokes of fine poetry in it; but they are more thinly scattered than in the foregoing essays. At the same time, it would be difficult to point out any glaring blemishes: in short, compared with *his* other works, it has, some few inimitable passages excepted, too much of the *mediocre* in it: and it must necessarily please less now than at the time of its first publication, as most of the facts and characters recorded in it, and which then made it interesting, have been long since forgotten.

* An instance of which he gave, not only in the *Epistle of the Lock*, but in the Poem on the Characters of *Wicham*, just now spoken of; which he wrote at once in 2 hrs., not of malice or resentment, but of pure, though strong, political fire: And, indeed, notwithstanding the shortness above made to it, it well deserved the distinguished notice it met with.

20 THE LIFE OF

Government, there is great merit in the fol-
lowing and of this quality, which is by way
of a preface to our first and Lord Bathurst's,
a treatise on a subject, wherein our author
has a great deal of information, that the utmost
power which can be had is but the power of
converting the first principles of life into
the second of history.

The Author gives us let us then en-

quire, and the Author. B. What more?

See, Charles, and Fire.

What more? would you more than live?

What more? that they give.

all his X. G.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 295

“ Riches, like insects, when conceal’d they lie,
“ Wait but for wings, and in their season fly.
“ Who sees pale Mammon pine amidst his
“ store,
“ Sees but a backward steward for the Poor ;
“ This year a Reservoir, to keep and spare ;
“ The next, a Fountain, spouting through his
“ Heir,
“ In lavish streams to quench a Country’s
“ thirst,
“ And men and dogs shall drink him till
“ they burst.”

But the following exemplification of the extreme of parsimony, in the character of *Cotta*, is as striking as any perhaps that our poet ever delineated,

“ Old Cotta sham’d his fortune and his birth,
“ Yet was not Cotta void of wit or worth :
“ What tho’ (the use of barb’rous spits forgot)
“ His kitchen vy’d in coolness with his grot ?
“ His court with nettles, moats with cresses
“ stor’d,
“ With soups unbought and fallads bless’d
“ his board ?
“ If Cotta liv’d on pulse, it was no more
“ Than Bramins, Saints, and Sages did before ;
“ To cram the Rich was prodigal expence,
“ And who would take the Poor from Providence ?
“ Like some lone Chartreux stands the good
“ old hall,
“ Silence without, and fasts within the wall ;
“ No

“ No rafter'd roofs with dance and tabor
“ found,
“ No noon-tide bell invites the country round :
“ Tenants with sighs the smoakless tow'rs
“ survey,
“ And turn th' unwilling steeds another way :
“ Benighted wanderers, the forest o'er,
“ Curs'd the sav'd candle, and unop'ning door;
“ While the gaunt mastiff, growling at the
“ gate,
“ Affrights the beggar whom he longs to eat.”

This passage affords instances of various beauties. In the first ten lines there is a great deal of sprightly raillery, pleasant irony, and sarcastic wit. Those which immediately follow are beautifully descriptive, they are perfectly picturesque.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 297

“ In heaps, like Ambergris, a stink it lies,
“ But well dispers’d, is Incense to the Skies.”

These figures admirably illustrate the precept which the poet here inculcates; and which is likewise happily exemplified in the portrait of the *Man of Ross*. Benevolence is there painted in a most amiable light*. Few, however, are unacquainted with this picture; let us therefore turn to the noble apostrophe which follows.

The poet having observed that the fund for the diffusive bounty which the Man of Ross displayed, was but five hundred pounds a year; thus breaks forth——

“ Blush, Grandeur, blush! proud Courts, with-
“ draw your blaze!
“ Ye little Stars! hide your diminish’d
“ rays.”

Lord B. then, by way of surprise, makes the following interrogations.

* As a proof of the pleasure which our author sincerely felt in painting virtue, hear what he says in one of his letters to Mr. Bethel.

“ I have been so pleased when I meet with a good example
“ or character (as it is a curiosity now) that I have sent ex-
“ press enquiries after the particulars, to be exact in the
“ celebration of it; and with great contentment find, that
“ what I write of the good works of the Man of Ross, is to
“ a tittle true.”

“ B.

" B. And what ? no monument, inscription,
" stone ?
" His race, his form, his name almost un-
" known ?"

To which the poet replies :

" P. Who builds a Church to God, and not to
" Fame,
" Will never mark the marble with his Name:
" Go, search it there, where to be born and
" die,
" Of rich and poor, makes all the history ;
" Enough, that Virtue fill'd the space between;
" Prov'd by the ends of being, to have been.
" When Hopkins dies, a thousand lights at-
" tend
" The wretch who living fix'd a candle's

“ There, Victor of his health, of fortune
“ friends,
“ And fame; this lord of useless thousand
“ ends.”

With what happy skill has the poet heighten
the distress of this Lord's miserable end, by th
glaring contrast of his former splendor! Ho
sensibly we feel the depth of his misery, whe
our imagination compares the proud Alcove o
Cliveden, the Bower of love; with the poor
flock bed repaired with straw, and all the scanty
wretched apparatus with which the poet has
furnished it. But the beauty of description, is
not the only merit of this passage.

The poet, having shewn that wealth, abused,
in either extreme of avarice or profusion, can

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 301

- “ For what has Virro painted, built, and
“ planted ?
“ Only to show, how many Tastes he wanted.
“ What brought Sir Visto’s ill got wealth to
“ waste ?
“ Some Demon whisper’d, “ Visto ! have a
“ Taste.”
“ Heav’n visits with a taste the wealthy fool,
“ And needs no Rod but Ripley with a Rule.”

The poet then, after paying a compliment to Lord Burlington, who was at that time publishing the designs of Inigo Jones, and of the modern ornaments of Italy, proceeds to rally the absurdities which result from injudicious and awkward imitation.

- “ Yet shall (my Lord) your just, your noble
“ rules
“ Fill half the land with Imitating-Fools ;
“ Who random drawings from your sheets
“ shall take,
“ And of one beauty many blunders make ;
“ Load some vain Church with old Theatric
“ state,
“ Turn Arcs of triumph to a Garden-gate ;
“ Reverse your Ornaments ; and hang them all
“ On some patch’d dog-hole ek’d with ends of
“ wall ;
“ Then clap four slices of Pilaster on’t,
“ That, lac’d with bits of rustic, makes a Front.
“ Shall call the winds through long arcades
“ to roar,
“ Proud to catch cold at a Venetian door ;
“ Con-

" Conscious they act a true Palladian part,
" And if they starve, they starve by rules of
" art."

There is a great deal of true wit and pleasantry in these lines. But the poet having thus pleasantly and sarcastically ridiculed false taste, proceeds to shew wherein *true taste* consists: and first, he observes that *good sense* is the foundation of *true taste*, whose office it is to embellish nature with suitable ornaments.

* * * * *

" In all, let Nature never be forgot,
" But treat the Goddess like a modest fair,
" Nor over-dress, nor leave her wholly bare;
" Let not each beauty ev'ry where be spy'd,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 303.

“ Consult the *Genius* of the Place in all ;
“ *That* tells the Waters or to rise, or fall ;
“ Or helps th’ ambitious Hill the Heav’ns to
“ scale,
“ Or scoops in circling theatres the Vale ;
“ Calls in the Country, catches op’ning
“ Glades,
“ Joins willing Woods, and varies Shades from
“ Shades ;
“ Now breaks, or now directs, th’ intending
“ Lines ;
“ Paints as you plant, and, as you work,
“ designs.”

The poet displays admirable skill in the management of these bold figures, which are as chaste and correct, as they are sublime and beautiful. What a noble and delightful design has he here depicted ! And with what mastery of language is every epithet happily selected gradually to raise, and finally to perfect, the representation of this enchanting scene !

How unlike to this, is *Timon*’s idea of magnificence, which displays neither sense nor taste, and which is admirably ridiculed in the following inimitable description.

“ At *Timon*’s Villa let us pass a day,
“ Where all cry out, “ What fums are
“ thrown away !”
“ So proud, so grand ; of that stupendous air,
“ Soft and Agreeable come never there.
“ Great—

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 305

it is no wonder it raised the resentment which, we shall presently see, it excited. It is observable likewise, with what happy dexterity the poet, in exposing the absurdities of false taste, has negatively prescribed the rules of true taste.

Timon's study, his furniture, his loaded table, his awkward hospitality, next become the objects of keen raillery: but to select all the beauties of this piece, would be to transcribe the poem, which he concludes with a compliment to his two noble friends, who set examples of magnificence in planting and building, where both sense and taste concur.

"Who then shall grace, or who improve the

"Soil?

"Who plants like *Bathurst* *, or who builds

"like *Boyle*."

There is one admirable beauty in the conclusion of this poem which must not be omitted; where the poet, in these two beautiful

* The beautiful plantations at this nobleman's estate at *Cirencester* have indeed graced the soil, which of itself is far from being the most inviting. It is remarkable that his Lordship, as I have been well assured, began these plantations, in which he has displayed such an elegance of taste, after he had reached his fortieth year; and he has had the rare felicity not only of living to see them in a state of perfection, but of preserving such a degree of health and vigour, as enable him to enjoy the delightful scenes he may be said to have created. In his early days, he not only figured in the political world, but he was the delight of every social circle: And even now, at an age to which few advance, he still retains that cheerfulness and urbanity which at once refine and enliven conversation.

" Greatness, with Timon, dwells in
" draught

" As brings all Brobdignag before you

" To compass this, his building is

" His pond an Ocean, his parterre

" Who but must laugh, the Man
" sees,

" A puny insect, shiv'ring at a

" Lo, what huge heaps of little

" The whole a labour'd Quarry

" Two Cupids squirt before

" Improves the keenness of
" wind.

" His Gardens next you

" On every side you look

" No pleasing intricacies

" No artful wildness to

pain, as he received pleasure in seeing the **general** zeal of the world in the cause of a **great man** who is beneficent, and the particular **warmth** of his noble friend in that of a **private man** who was innocent.

“ It was not the poem,” says he, “ that de-
 “ served this from you, for as I had the honour
 “ to be your friend, I would not treat you quite
 “ like a poet : but sure the writer deserved more
 “ candor even from those who knew him not,
 “ than to promote a report which in regard to
 “ that noble person, was impertinent, in regard
 “ to me, villainous. Yet I had no great cause to
 “ wonder, that a character belonging to twenty
 “ should be applied to one, since, by that means,
 “ nineteen would escape the ridicule. I was too
 “ well content with my knowledge of that noble
 “ person’s opinion in this affair to trouble the
 “ public about it.

“ Since malice and mistake,” he continues,
 “ are so long dying, I have taken the oppor-
 “ tunity of a third edition, to declare his be-
 “ lief, not only of my innocence, but of their
 “ malignity; of the former of which my own
 “ heart is as conscious, as I fear some of theirs
 “ must be of the latter. His humanity feels a
 “ concern for the injury done to me, while his
 “ greatness of mind can bear with indifference
 “ the insult offered to himself.”

Towards the conclusion he adds, — “ I have
 “ learned there are some who would rather be
 “ wicked

“ avoid misconstructions.
“ not to multiply ill-n
“ may probably in my r
“ names, instead of fictit

In the third volume of
consideration, there is a f
Mr. Addison, occasioned
Medals; and as the fourth
particular branch of pro
vanity of expence in peopl
dition, so this ridicules or
nity, which is displayed in
coins, and may therefore v
sidered as a corollary to the
extreme folly of the wron
Taste for medals, is finely
lowing lines.

“ With sharpen'd sight pa
“ Th' inscription 'val

“ Poor Vadius, long with learned spleen de-
 “ your’d,
 “ Can taste no pleasure since his *shield* was
 “ scour’d:
 “ And Curio, restless by the Fair One’s side,
 “ Sighs for an Otho, and neglects his bride.”

The pleasant raillery of these lines is admirable, and is more likely to correct such an absurd and preposterous taste, than a grave and formal reproof.

This was the last of our author’s moral essays; and in one of his letters to Dean Swift, he accounts for his declining them.

“ I am,” says he, “ almost at the end of
 “ my morals, as I have been long ago of my
 “ wit; my system is a short one, and my circle
 “ narrow. Imagination has no limits; that is
 “ a sphere in which you may move on to eter-
 “ nity: but where one is confined to truth, or
 “ to speak more like a human creature, to the
 “ appearances of truth, we soon find the short-
 “ nefs of our tether.”

Among the lesser pieces in this volume, we must not omit taking notice of the little ode, intitled, *The dying Christian to his Soul*, in imitation of the Emperor Adrian’s; which is very poetical and sublime, and much superior to the original, wherein there is something little and puerile.

The publication of the *Ethic Epistles* having raised a vast clamour against the author, he took
 X 3 occasion

occasion to answer the slanderers in some satires in imitation of Horace. He thought, as he tells us, that an answer from Horace was both more full and of more dignity than any he could have made in his own person; and the example of much greater freedom in so eminent a divine as Dr. Donne, seemed a proof with what indignation and contempt a Christian may treat vice or folly, in ever so low, or ever so high, a station.

These satires are by no means equal in point of versification to his other compositions*; but they abound in strokes of wit and spirit. They are not, as his learned Commentator observes, a paraphrase of Horace, or a faithful copy of his genius and manner of writing. In many places, nevertheless, the imitation is superior to the original. For instance, in the following passage

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 311

" *Nec quisquam noceat, cupido mihi pacis ! at*
" *ille,*
" *Qui me commôrit, (melius non tangere, clamo)*
" *Flebit, et insignis tota cantabitur urbe."*

Thus improved——

" Peace is my dear delight—not Fleury's more :
" But touch me, and no Minister so sore.
" Whoe'er offends, at some unlucky time
" Slides into verse, and hitches in a rhyme,
" Sacred to Ridicule his whole life long,
" And the sad burden of some merry song."

There is a delicacy and pleasantry in this apology for the severity of his satire, which seems to excel the original: which is again surpassed, in point of spirit, in these lines.

" *Cervius iratus leges minitatur et urnam ;*
" *Canidia Albuti, quibus est inimica, venenum ;*
" *Grande malum Turius, si quid se judice certes."*

* * * * *

" Ship, and admit him to yours ; so justice and righteousness will meet."

On other occasions, speaking of him to the same friend, he expresses himself somewhat jocularly :—" I have just seen Mr. Justice Fortescue, who is very mindful of your kind distinction, and reckons the notice of a man of worth, no small one. Every man bears respect to virtue, even a lawyer and a courtier. The wonder is, when an honest disinterested man, will descend to take notice of *them*, which really nothing but charity could make us do."

“ Slander or Poison dread from Delia's rage,
“ Hard words or hanging, if your Judge be
“ Page.
“ From furious Sappho scarce a milder fate,
“ P-x'd by her love, or libell'd by her
“ hate*.”

It must be confessed, however, that the passages which follow, are, as the annotator has remarked, greatly below the original; and it may be added, much inferior to our author himself.

But our poet soon, however, towers above his original, and darts forth such lively flashes of indignation, as could only proceed from the vigour of genius, warmed with the glow of virtue.

" Can there be wanting, to defend Her cause,
" Lights of the Church, or Guardians of the

" Laws ?

" Could pension'd Boileau lash in honest
" strain

" Flatt'ers and Bigots ev'n in Louis' reign ?

" Could Laureate Dryden Pimp and Fry'r en-
" gage,

" Yet neither Charles nor James be in a rage ?

" And I not strip the gilding off a Knave,

" Unplac'd, unpension'd, no man's heir, or
" slave ?

" I will, or perish in the gen'rous cause :

" Hear this, and tremble ! you, who 'scape the
" Laws.

" Yes, while I live, no rich or noble knave

" Shall walk the world, in credit, to his grave.

" To Virtue only and her friends a friend,

" The World beside may murmur, or com-
" mend.

" Know, all the distant din that world can keep,

" Rolls o'er my Grotto, and but soothes my
" sleep.

" There, my retreat the best Companions grace,

" Chiefs out of war, and Statesmen out of
" place."

The conscious pride likewise with which he
saks of his familiarity with the great, is
isplayed with becoming spirit and dignity.

" Envy must own, I live among the Great,

" No Pimp of pleasure, and no Spy of state,

" With

" With eyes that pry not, tongue that ne'er
 " repeats,
 " Fond to spread friendships, and to cover
 " heats ;
 " To help who want, to forward who excel ;
 " This all who know me, know ; who love
 " me, tell ;
 " And who unknown defame me, let them
 " be
 " Scriblers or Peers, alike are Mob to me."

This is, indeed, *sumere superbiam quas sit an
meritis !*

It is to be observed that Lord Harvey and Lady Mary ——— were supposed to have been described in this epistle, so characteristically, under the names of Lord *Fanny* and *Sap*

and therefore would not engage myself to speak to Mr. POPE; but he coming to my house the moment you went away, I gave him as exact an account as I could of our conversation.

“ He said to me, what I had taken the liberty to say to you, that he wondered how the town would apply these lines to any but some noted common woman; that he should yet be more surprized, if you should take them to yourself. He named to me four remarkable poetesses and scriblers, Mrs. Centlivre, Mrs. Haywood, Mrs. Manly and Mrs. Ben, ladies famous indeed in their generation, and some of them esteemed to have given very unfortunate favours to their friends, assuring me that such only were the objects of his satire.

“ I hope this assurance will prevent your further mistake, and any consequences upon so odd a subject. I have nothing more to add.

“ Your Ladyship’s *

“ Most humble and obedient servant,

“ PETERBOROUGH.”

Nor

* Mr. POPE, in a letter to Mr. Bethel, then in Italy, speaks of this Lady with a great deal of jocularly.

“ You mention,” says he, “ the fame of my old acquaintance, Lady Mary, as spread over Italy. Neither you
“ delight

Nor was his Lordship less offended. In short, the two noble personages, not only returned the attack with their pens*, but exerted all their influence among the nobility, and even with the King and Queen, to do him prejudice; This last attempt was what most affected our poet, and of which he expressed the highest indignation, in the following letter to the noble Lord; which, as it is said, was shewn to his Majesty as soon as it was finished.

“ I beseech your Lordship to consider the injury
 “ a man of your high rank and credit may do
 “ to a private person, under penal laws and
 “ many other disadvantages, not for want of
 “ honesty or conscience, but merely, perhaps,
 “ for having *too weak a head, or too tender*
 “ *heart.* It is by these alone I have hitherto

“ Above all, your Lordship will be careful not to wrong my moral character, with those under whose protection I live ; and through whose lenity alone I can live with comfort. Your Lordship, I am confident, upon consideration, will think you inadvertently went a little too far, when you recommended to their perusal, and strengthened by the weight of your approbation, a libel, mean in its reflections upon my poor figure, and scandalous in those on my honour and integrity ; wherein I was represented as an enemy to the human race, a murderer of reputations, a monster marked by God like Cain, deserving to wander accursed through the world.—A strange picture of a man, who had the good fortune to enjoy many friends, who will always be remembered as the first ornaments of their age and country, and no enemies that ever contrived to be heard of, except Mr. John Dennis and your Lordship. A man who never wrote a line, in which the religion or government of his country, the royal family, or their ministry, were disrespectfully mentioned ; the animosity of any one party gratified at the expence of another ; nor any censure past, but upon known vices, acknowledged folly, or aggressing impertinence. It is with infinite pleasure he finds, that some, who seem ashamed and afraid of nothing else, are so very sensible of this ridicule ; and 'tis for that very reason, he resolves, by the grace of God, and your Lordship's good leave,

“ That

THE LIFE OF

"That while he breathes, no rich or noble
 " knave
 " Shall walk the world, in credit, to his grave."

" This he thinks is rendering the best service
 " he can to the public, and even to the good
 " government of his fellow-creatures. For this,
 " at all, he may deserve some commendation
 " from the greatest persons in it. Your Lord-
 " ship knows of whom I speak—the Sir
 " James I should be as sorry, and as much
 " ashamed to place near your's on such an occa-
 " sion, as I should to see you, my Lord, placed
 " near their persons, if you could ever make
 " an use of their ear, as to asperse or mis-
 " represent an innocent man."

Wolfe did not think proper to print this letter,
 yet, what is more remarkable, to communi-
 cate it to his friend Swift, to whom he excused
 himself in a letter, sent with his fourth Essay
 on Man, and his Epistle to Lord Cobham.

“ are thought of some weight, appears from
 “ the great noise and bustle, that the court and
 “ town make about me. I desire your opinion
 “ as to Lady ——’s and Lord ——’s perfor-
 “ mance. They are certainly the top wits of
 “ the court, and you may judge by that single
 “ piece, what can be done against me, for it
 “ was laboured, corrected, pre-commended, and
 “ at last disapproved, so far as to be disowned by
 “ themselves, after each had highly cried it up
 “ for the other’s. I have met with some com-
 “ plaints, and heard at a distance of some threats
 “ occasioned by my verses. I sent fair messages
 “ to acquaint them where I was to be found in
 “ town, and to offer to call at their houses to
 “ satisfy them; and so it dropped. It is very
 “ poor in any one to rail and threaten at a dis-
 “ tance, and have nothing to say to you when
 “ they see you.”

To this he received a very pleasant and friendly
 answer; entirely in the character of the facetious
 Dean: who says,—“ Give me a shilling, and
 “ I will insure you that posterity shall never
 “ know one single enemy, excepting those
 “ whose memory you have preserved.”

Our poet, however, was not intimidated by
 the clamours against him, nor discouraged by
 his friends anxiety for his safety; as appears by
 his letter to his friend Dr. Arbuthnot, wherein
 he makes an apology for the severity of his
 satire, on account of which, the Doctor, as has
 before

before been intimated, had gently reprehended him.

“ What you recommend to me with
“ solemnity of a last request, shall have its
“ weight with me. That disdain and indignation
“ against vice, is (I thank God) the
“ disdain and indignation I have: It is sincere
“ and it will be a lasting one. But sure it
“ impossible to have a just abhorrence of
“ without hating the vicious, as to bear a
“ love for virtue, without loving the good
“ To reform and not to chastise, I am afraid
“ impossible; and that the best precepts, as
“ as the best laws, would prove of small
“ if there were no examples to enforce them
“ To attack vices in the abstract, without
“ touching persons, may be safe fighting in

Having thus justified his satire on the principles of reason, he farther proceeds to justify it by the sanction of example.

“ It is certain, much freer satirists than I,
 “ have enjoyed the encouragement and protec-
 “ tion of the princes under whom they lived.
 “ Augustus and Maecenas made Horace their
 “ companion, though he had been in arms on
 “ the side of Brutus ; and, allow me to remark,
 “ it was out of the suffering party too, that
 “ they favoured and distinguished Virgil.
 “ You will not suspect me of comparing myself
 “ with Virgil and Horace, nor even with
 “ another court-favourite, Boileau. I have
 “ always been too modest to imagine my pane-
 “ gyrics were incense worthy of a court ; and
 “ that, I hope, will be thought the true reason
 “ why I never offered any. I would only have
 “ observed, that it was under the greatest
 “ princes and best ministers, that moral satirists
 “ were most encouraged ; and that then poets
 “ exercised the same jurisdiction over the follies,
 “ as historians did over the vices of men. It
 “ may also be worth considering, whether
 “ Augustus himself makes the greater figure,
 “ in the writings of the former, or of the latter ?
 “ And whether Nero or Domitian do not appear
 “ as ridiculous for their false taste and affecta-
 “ tion, in Persius and Juvenal, as odious for
 “ their bad government in Tacitus and Sueton-
 “ ius ? In the first of these reigns it was,
 “ that Horace was protected and caressed ; and
 “ in

“ in the latter, that Lucan was put to death,
“ and Juvenal banished.”

Our poet, accordingly, persisted in indulging his satirical vein. His second satire is in ridicule of gluttony; and is full of those sprightly turns of thought, and that pleasant raillery, which common readers soonest commit to memory. On a subject of this trivial nature however, we are not to expect many of those beautiful instances of fine poetry, which command the attention of the more elegant and refined. Nevertheless, there is one passage which stands distinguished above the rest, both by the beauty of the sentiment, and of the expression.

Lord Fanny pleading a prerogative to high
taste, as suitable to his exalted rank and un-

l vivacity of the original; and frequently as above it, by a force and dignity of sentiment and expression, peculiar to himself. In a word, they are so exquisitely performed, that the best judges, the *Imitation* has been held imitable, and the copy an original. It is very certain he was the first that struck out this manner, and perhaps may be the last that will succeed it. It had the greatest run of all his works, and is executed with the most ease and rapidity.

In the following instance, however, in his imitation of Horace's first Epistle, the original seems to have the preference.

"*Nunc itaque et versus, et caetera ludicra*
 "*pono:*
 "*Quid verum atque decens, curo et rogo, et*
 "*omnis in hoc sum.*"

* * * * *

Farewel then Verse, and Love, and ev'ry Joy,
 The Rhymes and Rattles of the Man or Boy;
 What right, what true, what fit we justly
 "call,
 Let this be all my care—for this is All."

In the English the third line is altogether flat and forceless, and there does not seem to be the simplicity and elegance which constitutes the beauty of the Latin. The verbs *curo* and *rogo* express a strong anxiety and solicitude of inquiry concerning the *verum atque decens*, which does

not strike us in the imitation: nor is the *decens* happily expressed in the English.

In the following passage likewise, the copy will perhaps be thought to fall short of the model.

*“ Ac ne forte roges, quo me duce, quo Lare tuter:
“ Nullius addictus jurare in verba magistri,
“ Quo me cunque rapit tempestas, deferor hospes.
“ Nunc agilis fio, et mersor civilibus undis,
“ Virtutis verae custos, rigidusque satelles:
“ Nunc in Aristippi furtim praecepta relabor,
“ Et mihi res, non me rebus, subjungere conor.”*

* * * * *

an affected levity seems to take place of a graceful ease. The classic reader will observe that there is a great deal of beauty in the phrase, *mersor civilibus undis*, which carries on the Metaphor the poet set out with—*Quo me cunque rapit tempestas**: and which is wholly lost in the English. At the same time, it must be confessed that the paraphrase in the concluding lines of the imitation is very beautiful and poetical, and vastly superior to the flatness and poverty of the last line of the original.

The following passage in Horace is very beautiful; and Mr. POPE, as his friend and annotator well observes, rather piques himself in excelling the most finished touches of his original, than in correcting or improving the more inferior parts. In some lines he has happily succeeded in this view; in others, he seems to have fallen short. For instance,

“ Ut nox longa, quibus mentitur amica; diesque

“ Lenta videtur opus debentibus: ut piger

“ annus

“ Pupillis, quos dura premit custodia matrum:

“ Sic mihi tarda fluunt ingrataque tempora, quae

“ spem

“ Consiliumque morantur agendi graviter id,

“ quod

* In this figure the poet seems to have an eye to his celebrated Ode—

“ O navis, referent in mare te novi

“ Fluctus,” &c.

—, ,
" Long as the Night
" Long as the Year's
" When the brisk N
" one :

" So slow th' unprofi
" That lock up all th
" That keep me from
" Life's instant busine
" That task, which as
" The eldest is a fool,
" Which done, the p
" dure ;
" And which not dor
" poor,"

It will perhaps be allow
lines of the Latin are no
tation : on the contrary,
force and propriety in ill
the night by the instance o
whose *mis*...

Neither is the illustration of the pupil equally happy in the imitation. It is true, the slow heavy pace of time, and the impatience of the brisk Minor, is strongly marked in the English, but we do not see the cause of that impatience, which is happily expressed in the Latin in these words—*Quos dura premit custodia, &c.*

The remaining lines however, are far exceeded by the imitation, which is abundantly more philosophical and full of sentiment, than the original. There is an inaccuracy however, in the close of the last line but one, which has not escaped the acuteness of the annotator, who observes that it is badly expressed. It may be added, that the badness of the expression arises from its being *equivocal*: For it may as well denote the *impatience of the poor under their wants*, as their *exemption from wants*.

Mr. POPE however again surpasses his original in this beautiful passage.

“ ——— vides, quae maxima credis

“ *Esse mala, exiguum censum, turpemque re-*

“ *pulsam,*

“ *Quanto devites animi, capitisque labore.*

“ *Impiger extremos curris mercator ad Indos,*

“ *Per mare pauperiem fugiens *, per saxa, per*

“ *ignes:*

“ *Ne*

* The learned annotator has justly observed, that though the fourth line of the English has all the spirit, it has not all.

*"Ne tures ea, quae stulte miraris et optas,
"Discere, et audire, et meliori credere non
"vis?"*

* * * * *

"But to the world no bugbear is so great,
"As want of Figure, and a small Estate.
"To either India see the Merchant fly,
"Scar'd at the spectre of pale Poverty!
"See him, with pains of body, pangs of soul,
"Burn through the Tropic, freeze beneath
"the Pole!
"Wilt thou do nothing for a nobler end,
"Nothing to make Philosophy thy friend?
"To stop thy foolish views, thy long desires,
"And ease thy heart of all that it admires?"

[REDACTED]

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 329

" True, conscious Honour is to feel no sin,
" He's arm'd without that's innocent within."

This has the same spirit and morality, though not strictly the same sense as the original.

The next Epistle addressed to Mr. Murray (now Lord Mansfield) is highly polished. It is indeed, as the annotator well observes, the most finished of all his imitations, and executed *con amore*.

After a familiar and friendly introduction, the poet thus opens the subject of the Epistle with great dignity, and even sublimity, which rises much above the original.

" *Hunc solem, et stellas, et decedentia certis*
" *Tempora momentis, sunt qui formidine nulla*
" *Imbuti spectent.*"

• • • • •

" This Vault of Air, this congregated Ball,
" Self-center'd Sun *, and Stars that rise and
" fall,

* The poet here probably copied from a higher original. Perhaps he had in view the following sublime passage in Job, describing the power of the Almighty.

" He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and
" hangeth the earth upon nothing."

" There

" There are, my Friend ! whose philosophic
 " eyes
 " Look through, and trust the Ruler with his
 " Skies,
 " To him commit the Hour, the Day, the Year,
 " And view this dreadful All without a fear."

In the following lines, the common objects of
 admiration are ridiculed with all the strength and
 spirit, though not perhaps with all the ease of
 the original.

" ———— *quid censes, munera terrae ?*
 " *Quid, maris extremos Arabas ditantis et In-*
 " *dos ?*
 " *Ludicra, quid, plausus, et amici dona Qui-*
 " *ritis ?*

The passage which immediately follows, however beautiful in the original, seems on the whole to be surpassed by the imitation.

*" Qui timet his adversa, fere miratur eodem
 " Quo cupiens pacto: pavor est utrobique mo-
 " lestus:
 " Improvisa simul species exterret utrumque:
 " Gaudeat, an doleat; cupiat, metuatne; quid
 " ad rem,
 " Si, quidquid vidit melius pejusve sua spe,
 " Defixis oculis, animoque et corpore torpet?
 " Insani sapiens nomen ferat, aequus iniqui;
 " Ultra quam satis est, virtutem si petat ipsam."*

* * * * *

*" If weak the pleasure that from these can
 " spring,
 " The fear to want them is as weak a thing:
 " Whether we dread, or whether we desire,
 " In either case, believe me, we admire;
 " Whether we joy or grieve, the same the
 " curse,
 " Surpriz'd at better, or surpriz'd at worse.
 " Thus good or bad, to one extreme betray
 " Th' unbalanc'd Mind, and snatch the Man
 " away;
 " For Virtue's self may too much zeal be had;
 " The worst of Madmen is a Saint run mad."*

But with what skill has the poet improved the following passage into an elegant compliment on his friend!

" — cum

“ ————— *cum bene notum*
 “ *Porticus Agrippae, et via te conspexeri*
 “ *Appi;*
 “ *Ire tamen restat, Numa quo devenit et Ancus.*”

* * * * *

“ Grac’d as thou art, with all the Pow’r of
 “ Words,
 “ So known, so honour’d, *at the House of*
 “ *Lords:* *
 “ Conspicuous Scene! another yet is nigh,
 “ (More silent far) where Kings and Poets lie
 “ Where Murray (long enough his Country
 “ pride)
 “ Shall be no more than TULLY, or that
 “ HYDE!”

have mentioned that august assembly with a periphrasis.

The imitation of the following passage, seems to fall short of the original.

—————“*Vis recte vivere? Quis non?*
“*Si virtus hoc una potest dare, fortis omittis*
“*Hoc age deliciis.*”—————

* * * * *

* Would ye be blest? despise low Joys, low
“Gains,
“Disdain whatever CORNBURY * disdains;
“Be virtuous, and be happy for your pains.”}

This is by no means so strong and pointed as the original. It does not give us the idea of the *virtus UNA*. Nor is the opposition marked by the word *deliciis*, expressed in the imitation with equal force, and elegance.

The following lines, however, are finely paraphrased.

* When Lord Cornbury returned from his travels, his brother-in-law, the late Earl of Essex, told him he had got a pension for him, which was in truth a handsome one, and fit for a man of his rank. But Lord Cornbury answered, with a composed dignity—“How could you tell, my Lord, that I was to be sold; or at least, how came you to know my price so exactly.”

“*Mille*

" Mille talenta rotundentur, totidem altera,

" porro et

" Tertia succedant, et quae pars quadret acci-

" vum."

* * * * *

" Is Wealth thy passion ? Hence from Pole to
" Pole,

" Where winds can carry, or where waves
" can roll,

" For Indian spices, for Peruvian Gold,

" Prevent the greedy, and out-bid the bold :

" Advance thy golden Mountain to the skies ;

" On the broad base of Fifty Thousand rise,

" Add one round hundred, and (if that's not
" fair)

" Add fifty more, and bring it to a square."

* * * * *

" But if to Pow'r and Place your passion lie,
 " If in the Pomp of Life consist the joy;
 " Then hire a Slave, or (if you will) a Lord
 " To do the Honours, and to give the Word;
 " Tell at your Levee, as the Crouds approach,
 " To whom to nod, whom take into your
 " Coach,
 " Whom honour with your hand: to make
 " remarks
 " Who rules in Cornwall, or who rules in
 " Berks:
 " This may be troublesome, is near the Chair:
 " That makes three Members, this can chuse
 " a May'r."
 " Instructed thus, you bow, embrace, protest,
 " Adopt him Son, or Cousin at the least,
 " Then turn about, and laugh at your own
 " jest."

In the first part, we lose the humour of *lacrimum
qui fodicet latus*, &c. but towards the latter end,
the ridicule is happily modernized, and face-
tiously applied.

The imitation of the first Epistle of the second
Book of Horace is truly excellent; and though
the shining passages may not be so numerous as
in the foregoing Epistle; yet such as strike us,
are very splendid, and much superior to the
original: more especially where poetry is the
subject.

Speak-

Speaking of the works of the mob of gentle—
men who wrote with ease——

*“ Inter quæ verbum emicuit si forte decorum,
“ Si versus paulo concinnior unus et alter ;
“ Injuste totum ducit venitque poema.”*

Our poet improves the passage thus,—

“ One Simile, that solitary shines
“ In the dry desert of a thousand lines,
“ Or lengthen'd Thought that gleams through—
“ many a page,
“ Has sanctify'd whole poems for an age.”

But the poet's excellence is perhaps no where
more conspicuous than in the instance which
follows.

" Then Peers grew proud in Horsemanship
 " t' extell,
 " New-market's Glory rose, as Britain's fell;
 " The Soldier breath'd the Gallantries of France,
 " And ev'ry flow'ry Courtier writ Romance.
 " Then Marble, soften'd into life, grew warm,
 " And yielding Metal flow'd to human form :
 " Lely on animated Canvas stole
 " The sleepy Eye, that spoke the melting soul.
 " No wonder then, when all was Love and
 " Sport,
 " The willing Muses were debauch'd at Court :
 " On each enervate string they taught the
 " note
 " To pant, or tremble through an Eunuch's
 " throat."

This paraphrase, is not only far beyond the original, but it is perhaps equal to some of our author's most admired lines.

Admirably, however, as he has here reprehended the depraved taste of those times, he is not less happy in commending the examples of refinement.

*" Torquet ab obscœnis jam nunc sermonibus
 " aurem ;
 " Mox etiam pectus præceptis format amicis,
 " Asperitatis, et invidiæ corrector, et iræ ;"*

* * * * *

" ————— In all Charles's days,
 " Roscommon only boasts unspotted bays ;
 Z " And

- “ And in our own (excuse some Courtly stains)
“ No whiter page than Addison remains.
“ He, from the taste obscene reclaims our
“ youth,
“ And sets the Passions on the side of Truth,
“ Forms the soft bosom with the gentlest art,
“ And pours each human Virtue in the heart.”

These lines are beautifully paraphrased. What an elegant compliment has he paid to Mr. Addison, and how gently has he reprehended the fervility of his courtly adulation!

The following passage describing the danger of attempting theatrical composition is on the whole much superior to the original.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 389

" With what a shifting gale your course you
" ply,
" For ever sunk too low, or borne too high !
" Who pants for glory finds but short repose,
" A breath revives him, or a breath o'er-
" throws.
" Farewell the stage ! if just as thrives the play,
" The silly bard grows fat, or falls away."

These lines are very fine : yet the close of the last but one is rather flat, and by no means conveys the spirit and beauty of *Palma negata*.

The imitation of the second Epistle of the second Book of Horace, is quite in the familiar strain, and, in general has all the ease of the original, but contains few of those more striking beauties which claim distinguished notice.

The following humorous description of a book-worm, however, has too much merit to be passed over in silence.

" *Ingenium, sibi quod vacuas defumfit Athenas,*
" *Et studiis annos septem dedit, insenuitque*
" *Libris et curis, statua taciturnius exit*
" *Plerumque, et risu populum quatit :*"

* * * * *

" The Man, who stretch'd in Isis' calm retreat,
" To books and study gives sev'n years com-
" pleat,

THE LIFE OF

See! strow'd with learned dust, his night-
"cap on,

"He walks, an object new beneath the sun!
"The boys flock round him, and the people

"stare:

"So stiff, so mute! some statue you would
"swear,

"Stept from its pedestal to take the air!"

The learned critic will observe that the idea describing the effects of his hard study, which is expressed with great strength and beauty in the Latin, by *insemitque libris et curis*, is wholly dropped in the imitation; but in return, the ridicule in the words *statua taciturnus exit*, is highly improved by the imitator.

The ridicule is farther carried on, and the affected gravity of some of the men of the long robe, is pleasantly rallied in the characters of two serjeants—

ould make you split,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 341

There is a peculiar ease and jocularly like-
life in the imitation of the following lines,
though our author has made free with the sense
of the original.

*"Quanto cum fastu, quanto melimine circum-
spectemus vacuum Romanis vatibus aedem."*

* * * * *

"Lord ! how we strut through Merlin's Cave,
"to see
"No Poets there, but Stephen *, you, and me."
Our

and subduing an inveterate and over-bearing prejudice.—
Indeed the world was ever unwilling to allow any man to
excel in more than one accomplishment. This springs
from envy universally. As for the judgment itself, when
particularly applied, it is sometimes true, and sometimes
false. Thus, for instance, when the public would not
allow the great lawyer Coke, to be a classic and a wit like-
se (of which he had given so many delectable specimens)
they were perhaps in the right ; but when they assumed,
though they spoke by the organ of Queen Elizabeth herself,
that though Bacon was a great Philosopher, yet he was no
lawyer, they were certainly as much in the wrong.

* Mr. *Stephen Duck*, was a modest and worthy man, who
deserved the honour (which many who thought themselves his
superiors in poetry had not) of being esteemed by Mr. POPE.

The Queen, who moderated in a sovereign manner be-
tween two great philosophers, Clarke and Leibnitz, in the
most profound and sublime points in metaphysics and natural
philosophy, chose for her favourite Poet this Stephen Duck,
even a thresher. She thought his poetry excellent, and sent
the

Our poet's verification of Dr. Donne's *
second and fourth satires, which remain next to
be

the manuscript to Mr. POPE for his judgment, having first required his word of honour that he would not unstitch the two first leaves, which she had sewed down to conceal the name of the author. He soon discovered the condition of the poet by the quality of the poetry, and told the Lady who brought it to him, that he supposed most villages could supply verses of the same force. But being told who the writer was, and receiving a fair character of his modesty and innocence, he generously did all he could to establish him at court; and had the condescension and humility frequently to call of him at Richmond.

* The wit, the vigour, and the honesty of Mr. POPE's satiric writing, had raised a great clamour against him, as if this *Supplement*, as he calls it, to the *public Laws*, was a violation of the rules of morality and society. In answer to this ignorant and prejudiced complaint, it was his purpose to shew, that two of the most respectable characters in the modest and virtuous age of Elizabeth, Dr. Donne and Bishop Hall, had both arraigned vice publicly, and painted it in stronger colours

be considered, afford a striking proof how much the force of sentiment depends on the power of expression. There are some indelicacies however, in the versification of the second satire, which Mr. POPE's chaster pen might, nay ought to, have corrected. But in the next satire, our author makes us amends by the following invocation, which is admirably sublime.

" Bear me, some God ! oh quickly bear me
 " hence
 " To wholesome Solitude, the nurse of Sense :
 " Where Contemplation prunes her ruffled
 " wings †,
 " And the free soul looks down to pity
 " Kings !"

In

the versification mended, to fit it for his use. He intitles it, in the beginning of his corrections, by the name of *Sat. opt.* — This author, Hall, had a severe examiner of his wit and reasoning in our famous Milton. For Hall, a little before the unhappy breach between Charles the 1st and his long parliament, had written in defence of Episcopacy, when Milton set up for the advocate of Presbytery, and took Hall's defence to task. As Milton gave no quarter to his adversaries, from the Bishop's theologic writings, he fell upon his *Satires*. But a stronger proof cannot be given of their superior excellence, than Milton's being unable to find in them any thing to cavil at, except the title of his three first books of satires, which the author, ridiculously enough, calls *TOOTHLESS SATIRES* : and this, for want of better hold, Milton sufficiently mumbles.

† Our author here seems to have had Milton in view—

" ———— And Wisdom's self

" Oft seeks to sweet retired Solitude,

Z 4

" Where,

in the next lines the poet again displays the beaming pride and dignity of conscious merit.

- “Bast-Fear becomes the guilty, not the free;
- “Scars Tyrants, Plunderers, but suits not me;
- “Shall I, the Terror of this sinful town,
- “Care, if a liv’ry’d Lord or smile or frown?”

Thus our author, notwithstanding the many persecutions of his friends, who were anxious for his safety, continued to wage war against vice and folly, with all the firmness and perseverance of intrepid virtue, till the year 1739.

About that time, he published the Epilogue to his Satires, with a resolution, as the learned editor of his works assures us, to publish no more poems of that kind; but to enter, by his willow, in the most plain and solemn manner

This Epilogue is divided into two dialogues, and contains an apology for the severity of his satires. It is, indeed, a kind of recapitulation of his satirical pieces. Most of the characters whom he had lashed before, here receive the parting scourge: on the other hand, he pays the last tribute of praise, to several whose virtues he had before applauded. In short, in this epilogue, he vindicates the justice of his writings, alledging that, whether he censured or commended, his pen was guided by truth and virtue.

The spirit of the following lines is admirable.

depravity which he at length despaired of correcting, is evident from many of his familiar letters, more especially from one to Mr. Allen, wherein he says——

“ I have two great tasks on my hands ; I am trying to
 “ benefit myself, and to benefit posterity ; not by works of
 “ my own, God knows : I can but skirmish, and maintain
 “ a flying fight with vice ; its forces augment, and will drive
 “ me off the stage, before I shall see the effects complete,
 “ either of divine providence or vengeance : For sure we can
 “ be quite saved only by the one, or punished by the other :
 “ the condition of morality is so desperate, as to be above
 “ all human hands.”

In another letter to the same gentleman, after having asked his advice about printing some letters, he adds——

“ I am sure, if you thought they would be of any service
 “ to virtue, or answer any one good purpose, whether (con-
 “ sidered as writings) they brought me any credit or not,
 “ they should be given to the world : and let them make me
 “ a worse writer, provided they could but make one better
 “ man.”

“ Ask

" Ask you what Provocation I have had ?
 " The strong Antipathy of Good to Bad.
 " When Truth or Virtue an Affront endures —
 " Th' Affront is mine, my Friend, and should
 " be yours.
 " Mine, as a Foe profess'd to false Pretence,
 " Who think a Coxcomb's Honour like his
 " Sense;
 " Mine, as a Friend to ev'ry worthy Mind;
 " And mine as Man, who feel for all Man-
 " kind."

The poet's conscious pride once more breaks
 forth with a decent boldness. —

" Yes I am proud ; I must be proud to see
 " Men not afraid of God, afraid of me :
 " Safe from the Bar, the Pulpit, and the
 " Throne,
 " Yet touch'd and sham'd by Ridicule alone."

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 347

“Not Waller’s Wreath can hide the Nation’s
“Scar,
“Nor Boileau turn the Feather to a Star.”

This is a delicate reprehension of Boileau’s
ridiculous flattery of Louis the Fourteenth.

On the other hand, by way of contrast, our
author shews the power of verse to immortal-
ize the good.

“Not so, when diadem’d with rays divine,
“Touch’d with the Flame that breaks from
“Virtue’s shrine,
“Her Priestess Muse forbids the Good to die,
“And opens the Temple of Eternity.”

* * * * *

“Let Envy howl, while Heav’n’s whole Chorus
“sings,
“And bark at Honour not conferr’d by Kings*;
“Let Flatt’ry sick’ning see the Incense rise,
“Sweet to the World, and grateful to the Skies:
“Truth guards the Poet, sanctifies the line,
“And makes immortal, Verse as mean as
“mine.”

* The lawyers tell us, that Kings are the fountains of hon-
nour; but Mr. POPE was of a different opinion. In one of
his letters to Mr. Allen he says,—“Though they call
“Kings the fountains of honour, I think them only the
“bestowers of titles.” Whatever the lawyers may say, all
philosophers will be of Mr. POPE’s mind.

Good sense and fine poetry are happily displayed in these prophetic lines. His verse is indeed immortal. He has consigned many worthless characters to perpetual infamy, whose vices and follies might otherwise have died with their names; and he has preserved the fame of the worthy, from being buried in the tomb of oblivion.

The poem raised him, as he knew it would, some enemies; but he had reason to be satisfied with the approbation of good men, and the testimony of his own conscience,

This volume closes with a copy of verses addressed to Lady Frances Shirley, on her presenting our author with a standish, together with a

lished. This affair occasioned this beautiful
m to Lady Frances, and to this it alludes
oughout: more particularly in the following
zas.

It must first be observed, that the poet, by
ingenious turn of imagination, supposes the
den and steel pen to be *weapons from the sky*,
sented to him by the Athenian Queen, de-
nding to him in all her sober charms. The
; a golden lance to guard desert; the other
steel, to stab vice to the heart: which he
eived on his knees——

‘ And dipt them in the fable Well,
“ The Fount of Fame or Infamy.”

This mistake of the poet’s, the Lady thus
asantly rectifies——

‘ What *Well?* what *Weapon?* (Flavia cries)
“ A standish, steel and golden pen!
‘ It came from Bertrand’s (*), not the skies;
“ I gave it you to write again.

‘ But, Friend, take heed whom you attack;
“ You’ll bring a House (I mean of Peers)
‘ Red, Blue, and Green, nay white and black,
“ L—— and all about your ears.

*) A famous toy-shop at Bath.

“ You’d

" You'd write as smooth again on glass,

" And run, on ivory, so glib,

" As not to stick at fool or afs (¹),

" Nor stop at Flattery or Fib (¹).

" *Athenian Queen, and sober charms!*

" I tell ye, fool, there's nothing in't:

" 'Tis Venus, Venus gives these arms (²);

" In Dryden's Virgil see the print (³).

" Come, if you'll be a quiet soul,

" That dares tell neither Truth nor Lies (⁴),

" I'll list you in the harmless roll

" Of those that sing of these poor eyes."

Our bard had now attained what he justly
esteemed the greatest felicity in life, the esteem
and friendship of men of worth and reputation:

g from adulation and envy. His patience exhausted by the endless impertinence of flatters of all ranks and conditions, as well as courted his favour, as by those who d his reputation.

s excelling talents raised a swarm of the ; who endeavoured to depreciate his literature, and asperse his moral character. author for a long time bore their impotent ks with silence and composure, which ed him to avail himself of the remarks of enemies, and turn their malice to his profit. ngth, however, grown conscious of superior gth, and bearing that detestation of the low ous arts of bad writers, which every ge- is mind must entertain ; he resolved to get f his flatterers and defamers both together, rousing them all into one piece, called the *iad*, which he had long meditated, and h was first published in the year 1727.

it to tell of his quarrels with every unworthy -fary, would be like describing the various yances that Hercules encountered in wading igh the fenns of Lerna, from every snake, oad, and beetle, which he brushed off with :lub. Let it suffice to say, that by the iad he totally subdued that many-headed ster that had long annoyed him with its igs.

hen Mr. POPE, together with his friend Dean, (for reasons specified in the preface to *Miscellanies*) determined to own the most trifling

trifling pieces in which they had any concern, and to destroy all that remained in their power; the first sketch of this poem was snatched from the fire by Dean Swift, who persuaded his friend to proceed in it, and to him therefore it was inscribed.

But what forwarded the publication of this piece, was the Treatise of the *Bathos*, or *Art of sinking in Poetry*, published in the Miscellanies above spoken of. In this treatise was a chapter wherein the species of bad writers were ranged in classes, and initial letters of names prefixed, for the most part at random. But such was the number of poets eminent in that art, that some or other took every letter to himself.

Among others, the late Mr. Aaron Hill, who

Much do I suffer, much, to keep in peace
This jealous, waspish, wrong-head rhyming
“ race.”

he best commentary on these two lines, is pre-
hended in those very fine and humane
ers in the Appendix, written to that wrong-
led man Mr. Aaron Hill. This writer, who,
as been intimated, did not want genius,
ugh it was always faced, and even lined
ugh with fustian, in the midst of a familiar
aintance with Mr. POPE, and under obliga-
s to him, in a fit of jealousy, for something
ther, very seriously abused him in print; he
no sooner done this than he repented, and
d pardon, which as soon as he had obtained,
ffended in like manner again; and so went
nsulting and repenting to the end of the
ter. He thought himself a very formidable
l to our poet; this made him expect the
rvance and court due to such an one. The
ral marks of friendship he had received from
poet went for nothing: For nature never
put one grain of generosity or gratitude into
composition of a coxcomb.

short, all the lesser writers fell into so
nt a fury, that for half a year or more, the
mon news papers, in most of which they
some property, as being hired writers, were
l with the most abusive falsehoods and scur-
es they could possibly devise. A liberty not
wondered at in those who for many years
asperged most of the characters of the age;

A a

and

and this with impunity, their own persons and names being to most, utterly secret and obscure.

This induced Mr. POPE to think that he had now some opportunity of doing good, by detecting and dragging into light, these common enemies of mankind: since to invalidate their slander, it was sufficient to shew what contemptible men were the authors of it. This it was which gave birth to the DUNCIAD; and our poet thought it a happiness, that by the late flood of slander on himself, he had acquired such a peculiar right over their names, as was necessary to his purpose.

Soon after he had formed this design, he communicated it to his excellent friend Dr. Ar-

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 355

Doctor, which is a kind of Prologue to the Satires in imitation of Horace, above taken notice of. In this prologue, our author, in a natural and familiar detail of all his provocations, both from flatterers and slanderers, has artfully interwoven an apology for his *moral* and *poetical* character.

Of this epistle, the learned editor of Mr. POPE's works, has given a very accurate analysis, to which I refer the curious reader; and shall only take notice of such parts as tend to vindicate Mr. POPE and his writings: taking occasion by the way to point out some of the most distinguished beauties of this excellent epistle.

Our poet having told his case, and humorously applied to his physician, in the manner one would ask for a recipe to kill vermin, he proceeds in the common character of such as ask advice, to acquaint his Doctor that he had

of his publications. In this advertisement Mr. POPE farther assures us, that he had no thoughts of publishing it, till it pleased some persons of rank and fortune, to attack in a very extraordinary manner, not only his writings, of which being public, the public was judge, but his person, morals, and family. Being divided between the necessity of saying something of *himself*, and his laziness to undertake so awkward a task, he thought it the shortest way to put the rest hand to this epistle. He adds with becoming spirit, that if it has any thing pleasing, it will be that by which he is most desirous to please, the *truth* and the *sentiment*; and if any thing offensive, it will be only to those he is least sorry to offend, the *vicious* and *ungenerous*.

common a calamity. To
fering provokes the poet
of his discourse, and abridgement
plication of his simile.

“ Out with it, DUNCIA
“ &c.”

His friend, however, pe
against such a general at
that considering the stron
good, there will always be
or secret; and that it is
but a slanderer is less hu
for, says he, in a pleasant
his friend's profession.

“ Of all mad creatures, i

“ It is the Slaver kills, i

He then proceeds to

"There are who to my Person pay their court,
 "I cough like *Horace*; and though lean, am
 "short:
 "Ammon's great son, one shoulder had too
 "high,
 "Such *Ovid*'s nose, and, Sir, you have an
 "eye.
 "Go on, obliging creatures, make me see
 "All that disgrac'd my betters, meet in me:
 "Say for my comfort, languishing in bed,
 "Just so immortal *Maro* held his head."

With the same spirit and keen ridicule, he ex-
 poses his critics and calumniators; wherein he
 introduces that inimitable character of Atticus
 already spoken of: and then struck with the
 sense of that dignity and felicity inseparable from
 the character of a true poet, he breaks out into
 a passionate vow for the continuance of the full
 liberty attendant on it: and concludes his wish
 with a description of his temper and disposition,
 which was such, that he would even execrate his
 best vein of poetry, if made at the expence of
 truth and innocence.

"Curst be the verse, how well foe'er it flow,
 "That tends to make one worthy Man my
 "foe,
 "Give Virtue scandal, Innocence a fear,
 "Or from the soft-ey'd Virgin steal a tear."

Such a noble generosity and amiable tender-
 ness of sentiment seems to have flowed warm
 from the heart, and perhaps could not have been
 expressed

expressed with such feeling and energy by the mere efforts of genius alone.

Our poet then professes that the sole object of his resentment was vice and baseness, and proceeds to satirize one under the character of Sporus, who had wronged him in the most sensible manner.

This moving him with fresh indignation at his slanderers, he takes the advice of Horace, *sume superbam quæsitam meritis*, and draws a fine picture of his moral and literary conduct through life: in which he shews that not *Fame*, but *VIRTUE*, which he welcomes in a strain of divine enthusiasm, was the constant object of his ambition. At the same time, he boldly acknowledges, that in his pursuit of vice, he rarely considered how knavery was circumstanced; but followed it with his vengeance, indifferently;

This naturally leads him to give a short account of their births, fortunes and dispositions; which ends with the tenderest wishes for the happiness of his friend; intermixed with the most pathetic description of that filial piety, in the exercise of which he makes his own happiness to consist.

“ Oh friend! may each domestic bliss be
“ thine!

“ Be no unpleasing melancholy mine:

“ Me, let the tender office long engage,

“ To rock the cradle of reposing age,

“ With lenient arts extend a Mother’s breath,

“ Make languor smile, and smooth the bed of
“ death,

“ Explore the thought, explain the asking
“ eye,

“ And keep a-while one parent from the
“ sky *!”

Had our author penned no other than these exquisite lines, they would of themselves be sufficient to establish his character as an excellent poet, and an amiable man.

Mr. POPE, as appears by this Epistle, being thus superior to all apprehensions from the resentment of the worthless tribe whom he grouped in the *Dunciad*, at length convinced them

* In a very few weeks after this poem was published, that is, in the year 1733, our author’s mother died, aged 93. His father, as has been observed, having died in 1717.

that the most gentle and forbearing tempers, when strongly urged, are the most poignant and severe.

But though our poet treated bad writers and bad men with becoming severity, yet no one ever praised the good of all denominations with more sincere and heart-felt pleasure. Even in this *Dunciad*, he has celebrated Mr. Locke, Sir Isaac Newton, Dr. Barrow, Dr. Atterbury, Mr. Dryden, Mr. Congreve, Dr. Garth, Mr. Addison, and in short almost every man of his time who deserved it. Nay, so amiable is his impartiality, that Cibber himself, the hero of the piece, has his share of commendation, on the presumption of his being the author of the *Careless Husband*. It was difficult to find the pleasure of applauding merit in a poem on such

unciad, and of whom the most distinguished
w sleep in oblivion.

This piece being of the mock epic kind, pre-
ves all the dignity peculiar to that species of
mposition, and is penned in strict conformity
the rules observed by the great epic writers in
eir sublimer pieces. It is divided into four
oks, and the first opens with an affected so-
nnity in the Maronian strain.

“The Mighty Mother, and her Son, who
“ brings
“ The Smithfield Muses to the ear of Kings,
“ I sing.”——

The subject being proposed, to preserve the
ock majesty of the piece, a solemn invocation
sues: and at length the college of dulness is
scribed, where the goddess sits enthroned in
oded majesty, contemplating the wild and
onstrous creation to which she had given birth.

Our poet here ridicules the gross absurdities
id inconsistencies in the productions of the sons
Dulness, with such pleasant raillery and exqui-
e poignance, that the length of the following
otation needs no apology.

“Here she beholds the Chaos dark and deep,
“Where nameless Somethings in their causes
“ sleep,
“Till genial Jacob, or a warm Third day,
“Call forth each mass, a Poem, or a Play:
“ How

"How hints, like spawn, scarce quick in
"embryo lie,

"How new-born nonsense first is taught to cry,

"Maggots half-form'd in rhyme exactly meet,

"And learn to crawl upon poetic feet.

"Here one poor word an hundred clenches
"makes,

"And ductile dulness new meanders takes;

"There motley images her fancy strike,

"Figures ill pair'd, and Similes unlike.

"She sees a mob of Metaphors advance,

"Pleas'd with the madness of the mazy dance;

"How Tragedy and Comedy embrace;

"How Farce and Epic get a jumbled race;

"How Time himself stands still at her com-
"mand,

"Realms shift their place, and Ocean turns to
"land.

"Here now Description Forests glades with

During this still and lethargic period, she revolves in her mind, with parental joy, the long succession of her sons, but chiefly, and with peculiar delight, fixes her attention on *Bays*, the hero of the piece. He is described, after an ill run at play, and the ill success of a dramatic piece, sitting in his study in deep despair. There is a great deal of keen raillery in this description.

“Swearing and supperless the Hero fate,
 “Blasphem’d his Gods, the Dice, and damn’d
 “his Fate.
 “Then gnaw’d his Pen, then dash’d it on the
 “ground,
 “Sinking from thought to thought, a vast
 “profound!
 “Plung’d for his sense, but found no bottom
 “there,
 “Yet wrote and flounder’d on, in mere de-
 “spair.”

Full of apprehensions, lest the empire of dulness was drawing to a period, he ponders with himself what course to follow, whether to betake himself to the church, to gaming, or to party writing. In this state of uncertainty and despondence, casting a mournful look on his library, and erecting a pile of dull books, into a kind of altar, he solemnly invokes the gods.

“Then he: Great Tamer of all human art!
 “First in my care, and ever at my heart;
 “Dul-

" Dulness ! whose good old cause I yet defend,

" With whom my Muse began, with whom

" shall end,

" E'er since Sir Fopling's Periwig was Praise,

" To the last honours of the Butt and Bays :

" O thou ! of bus'ness the directing soul !

" To this our head like byas to the bowl,

" Which, as more pond'rous, made its aim

" more true,

" Obliquely wadling to the mark in view :

" O ! ever gracious to perplex'd mankind,

" Still spread a healing mist before the mind ;

" And, lest we err by Wit's wild dancing light,

" Secure us kindly in our native night.

" Or, if to Wit a Coxcomb make pretence,

" Guard the sure barrier between that and

" Sense ;

" Or quite unravel all the reas'ning thread,

probability too much to make the hero the worshipper and champion of Dulness, in her proper person, without the least disguise. The author of the *Elements of Criticism*, among others, confesses himself of this sentiment:—"Dulness, says he, may be imagined a Deity or Idol to be worshipped by bad writers, but then some sort of disguise is requisite, some *bastard virtue* must be bestowed, to give the idol a plausible appearance. Yet in the *Dunciad*, dulness, without the least disguise, is made the object of worship: the mind rejects such a fiction as unnatural; for dulness is a defect of which even the dullest mortal is ashamed."

This writer, however, appears to be mistaken, he presumes that no *bastard virtue* is in this poem attributed to the goddess.

Is there no *bastard virtue* in the mighty monster—*who brings the Smithfield muses to the ears of Kings?* Starving poetasters would prefer her this single virtue, to Apollo and the nine Muses. Is there no *bastard virtue* in the peace which he makes her the author?

'*The Goddess bid Britannia sleep.*'

Is not the poet celebrated her for her *beauty*?

'Fate—this *fair idiot* gave—'

also for her *gravity*, her *industry*? The suppliant hero could find great consolation in her hard virtues.

“ O ever *gracious* to *perplex'd* mankind,
“ Still spread a *healing mist* before the mind.”

Is not her *pertness* the *bastard virtue* of wit?

“ Dulness with transport ey'd the lively dunce,
“ Rememb'ring she her self was *pertness*
“ once.”

Her delight in games and races is another of her *bastard virtues*, that would captivate her nobler sons, and draw them to her shrine. Not to speak of her indulgence to the young traveller, whom she accompanies in the shape of his Tutor, as Minerva did Telemachus in the shape of Mentor. But of all her *bastard virtues*, her *free-thinking*, the virtue she particularly recommends to her followers in the fourth Book, is sufficient

may be exposed, he determines to commit them to the flames.

“ Go, purify’d by flames ascend the sky,
 “ My better and more christian progeny.
 “ Unstain’d, untouch’d, and yet in maiden
 “ sheets ;
 “ While all your smutty sisters walk the streets.”

The poet then, with a peculiar vein of sarcastic humour, still preserving the mock dignity of the piece, describes the several unfortunate pieces expiring in the flames, the light of which rousing the goddess, she snatches the sheet of an unfinished poem, with which she overwhelms the pyre.

The goddess then revealing herself to her darling son, transports him to her temple, and unfolds all her mysteries to his view.

“ Here to her Chosen all her works she shows ;
 “ Prose swell’d to verse, verse loit’ring into
 “ prose :
 “ How random thoughts now meaning
 “ chance to find,
 “ Now leave all memory of sense behind :
 “ How Prologues into Prefaces decay,
 “ And these to Notes are fritter’d quite away :
 “ How Index-learning turns no student pale,
 “ Yet holds the cel of science by the tail :
 “ How, with less reading than makes felons
 “ ’scape,
 “ Less human genius than God gives an ape,
 “ Small

- “ Small thanks to France, and none to Rome
“ or Greece,
“ A past, vamp’d, future, old, reviv’d, new
“ piece;
“ ’Twixt Plautus, Fletcher, Shakespear and
“ Corneille,
“ Can make a Cibber, Tibbald, or Ozell.”

The Poet has here artfully contrived to satirize the pretensions of half-learned superficial scriblers, with the keen strokes of the most exquisite ridicule : and having made Dulness display her works to her chosen son, she is then represented anointing his head with the sacred opium ; and after muttering some mystic words, she proclaims him successor to the deceased laureat.

Illustrations cannot fail to nauseate. The age indeed is perfectly chaste and polished, so elegance or ingenuity in the mode of fiction, can atone for an indecency or indecency in the idea represented.

As much, however, may be said in defence of it, that in a *Satire*, purposely written to expose and folly, the odious representation is part of the scourge which inflicts the punishment; and the best and only apology which can be in justification of some passages in this book.

The slightest indelicacy, however, deserves a reprehension in a genius like Mr. POPE's, many, who are unable to imitate his excellencies, may be tempted to copy his inelegance, and we have known some little poetasters, having drawn their ideas from the sordid man of nature, have justified themselves on the authority of Mr. POPE, as many have attempted to vindicate him by the example of Homer and Virgil; not adverting to the difference of the ends proposed, which alone can justify for the indelicacy of the means.

Though writers of superior talents, and actuated by noble motives, may preserve, as was Virgil, a certain air of majesty in the relation of such immundities; yet, when writers of inferior genius attempt to colour their sentiments with the ornaments of poetry, they only add awkwardness to obscenity, and become every way offensive.

Mr. POPE used himself to say, that this part of his poem cost him most trouble, and please him least. A certain proof that he was doing violence to his nicer feelings, and that, on this occasion, he had lost sight of his own excellent precept,

“ No Pardon vile Obscenity should find,
“ Tho’ Wit and Art conspire to move the
“ Mind.”

Nevertheless this book is not without its beauties. The last exercise appointed for the critics, which is that of hearing two voluminous authors, one in verse and the other in prose, read without sleeping, is conceived with great propriety and humour, and is admirably described in the following beautiful lines.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 371

"Soft creeping, words on words, the sense
"compose,
"At ev'ry line they stretch, they yawn, they
"doze.
"As to soft gales top-heavy pines bow low
"Their heads, and lift them as they cease to
"blow :
"Thus oft they rear, and oft the head de-
"cline,
"As breathe, or pause, by fits, the airs divine,
"And now to this side, now to that they nod,
"As verse, or prose, infuse the drowzy God."

The poet has displayed great skill in the composition of these lines, which are sluggish and lethargic, to a degree admirably adapted to describe the drowzy scene they represent. The simile of the Pines likewise is happily imagined, and very poetically expressed.

The audience being all lulled to repose, and disposed in their proper places of rest, the goddess transports the king to her temple, where he is represented slumbering with his head on her lap. Having besprinkled him with Cimmerian dew, which gives birth to a thousand romantic visions, he is at length conveyed on the wings of Fancy, and conducted by a slipshod Sibyl to the Elysian shade, where he meets with the ghost of *Settle*, who leads him to a summit, from whence he shews him the past triumphs of the empire of Dulness, then the present, and lastly the future.

The poet displays great address in this description, which abounds with good sense and poignant reflection. Having first pointed out those parts of the globe where science never rose, he then turns towards the east and south, where she was destroyed by tyranny. In the first, by Chi Ho-am-ti, the famous emperor of China; who built the great wall between that and Tartary, and destroyed all the books, and learned men, of the empire. In the second, by the Caliph, Omar the first, who, having conquered Egypt, caused his General to burn the Ptolemean library; on the gates of which was this inscription, ΨΥΧΗΣ ΙΑΤΡΕΙΟΝ, the Physic of the Soul.

Having thus described the ravages of tyranny,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 373

" See the bold Ostrogoths on Latium fall ;
" See the fierce Visigoths on Spain and Gaul !
" See, where the morning gilds the palmy
" shore
" (The soil that arts and infant letters bore)
" His conqu'ring tribes th' Arabian prophet
" draws,
" And saving Ignorance enthrones by Laws.
" See Christians, Jews, one heavy sabbath
" keep,
" And all the *western* world believe and sleep."

The picture likewise which follows of Rome, in her degenerate state, is painted with a bold and masterly pencil.

" Lo ! Rome herself, proud mistress now no
" more
" Of arts, but thund'ring against heathen
" lore ;
" Her grey-hair'd Synods damning books un-
" read,
" And Bacon trembling for his brazen head.
" Padua, with sighs, beholds her Livy burn,
" And ev'n th' Antipodes Vigilus mourn.
" See, the Cirque falls, th' unpillar'd Temple
" nods,
" Streets pav'd with Heroes, Tyber choak'd
" with Gods :
" Till Peter's keys some christ'ned Jove adorn,
" And Pan to Moses lends his pagan horn :
" See graceless Venus to a Virgin turn'd,
" Or Phidias broken, and Apelles burn'd."

Having thus shewn by what means those parts of the globe, which had been enlightened by the beams of science, were reduced to the dominion of Dulness; he next represents a view of Great Britain, and shews by whom, and by what causes, it will be brought under the empire of the goddess. This affords an occasion to the poet of satirizing the depraved and absurd taste which prevailed, and, I am sorry to add, still prevails, in the theatrical entertainments of this nation. Nothing can be a stronger reflection on modern taste and understanding, than the encouragement which is given to our ridiculous farces and pantomimes, which debase our theatres to mere puppet-shews. Nay, it is not too much to say, that of the two, the character of Punch is less contemptible than that of Harlequin.

Beneath her foot-stool, *Science* groans in
 " Chains,
 And *Wis* dreads Exile, Penalties and Pains *;
 There foam'd rebellious *Logic*, gagg'd and
 " bound,
 There, stript, fair *Rhetoric* languish'd on the
 " ground ;
 His blunted Arms by *Sophistry* are born,
 And shameless *Billinggate* her Robes adorn.
Morality, by her false Guardians drawn,
Chicane in Furs, and *Casistry* in Lawn,
 Gasps, as they straiten at each end the
 " cord,
 And dies, when Dulness gives her Page the
 " word.
 Mad *Matheſis* alone was unconfin'd,
 Too mad for mere material chains to bind,
 Now to pure Space lifts her extatic stare,
 Now running round the Circle, finds it
 " square."

he *Muses* next are cast into bondage by Dul-
 and treated with scorn by a harlot, whose
 is admirably described as representative of
 nature and genius of the Italian opera.

ow the sons of Dulness, drawn by an at-
 tive power, and impulsive gravity of head,
 gather round the goddess, and are equally
 r to present the first address. But the ge-

This line alludes to the exile, &c. of Atterbury, Bishop
 chester.

nus of the schools takes the lead, and harangues the goddess in the following speech, which conveys the keenest satire on the preposterous plan of scholastic education.

. . . " Since Man from beast by Words is
" known,

" Words are Man's province, Words we teach
" alone.

" When Reason doubtful, like the Samian
" letter,

" Points him two ways, the narrower is the
" better.

" Plac'd at the door of Learning, youth to
" guide,

" We never suffer it to stand too wide.

" To ask, to guess, to know, as they com-
" mence,

" As Fancy opens the quick springs of Sense,

useful knowledge, which occasions the gods suddenly to break forth in an eager wish : *arbitrary power*, which is best supported by turning men's attention from the study of things, that of words and sounds.

" Oh (cry'd the Goddess) for some pedant Reign!
 " Some gentle JAMES, to bless the land
 " again ;
 " To stick the Doctor's Chair into the Throne,
 " Give law to Words, or war with Words
 " alone,
 " Senates and Courts with Greek and Latin
 " rule,
 " And turn the Council to a Grammar School!
 " For sure, if Dulness sees a grateful Day,
 " 'Tis in the shade of Arbitrary Sway.
 " O! if my sons may learn one earthly thing,
 " Teach but that one, sufficient for a King;
 " That which my Priests, and mine alone,
 " maintain,
 " Which as it dies, or lives, we fall, or reign :
 " May you, my Cam, and Isis, preach it long !
 " The RIGHT DIVINE of Kings to govern
 " wrong."

These few lines are penned with the spirit of the genius, which is ever abhorrent of tyranny under every form. The sound sense, strong fire, and manly freedom of sentiment with which our poet on all occasions vindicates the political and religious rights of mankind, plainly prove him to have been a bigot to no sect or party.

The

The goddess having called upon her sons to preach the slavish doctrine of divine right, the poet with great pleasantry and propriety makes the deputies of the universities, especially the friends of Aristotle, attend prompt at her call. Aristotle had established it as a principle, that some men were by nature made to serve, and others to command, therefore none so fit as his followers to enforce the servile doctrine of divine right.

The speech of Aristarchus, who explains to the goddess the mode of academic education, as chiefly confined to verbal criticism, is replete with keen ridicule: and the exclamation which follows is happily expressed.

“ Ab, think not, Mistress ! more true Dulness

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 379

This part of the speech of Aristarchus is so
ignant, and just a satire on modern education,
it the transcript will not appear long.

"What tho' we let some better fort of fool
"Thrid ev'ry science, run through ev'ry
"school?
"Never by tumbler through the hoops was
"shown
"Such skill in passing all, and touching none.
"He may indeed (if sober all this time)
"Plague with Dispute, or persecute with
"Rhyme.
"We only furnish what he cannot use,
"Or wed to what he must divorce, a Muse:
"Full on the midst of Euclid dip at once,
"And petrify a Genius to a Dunce:
"Or set on Metaphysic ground to prance,
"Show all his paces, not a step advance.
"With the same CEMENT, ever sure to bind,
"We bring to one dead level ev'ry mind:
"Then take him to devellop, if you can,
"And hew the Block off, and get out the Man."

The poet proceeds by regular gradations still
ther to expose the defects of fashionable edu-
tion, in the character of a youth just returned
om his travels, attended by his governor and
ourtezan, whose appearance drives Aristarchus
ray.

For the beauty of poetical description, and
r exquisite raillery, nothing perhaps can
ceed the following lines, which expose the
absurd

absurd progress and mischievous fruits of modern travelling, in a speech from the tutor to the goddess.

* * * * *

“ Receive, great Empress ! thy accomplish’d
 “ Son :
 “ Thine from the birth, and sacred from the
 “ Rod,
 “ A dauntless Infant ! never fear’d with God.

* * * * *

“ Thro’ *School* and *College*, thy kind cloud
 “ o’ercast,
 “ Safe and unseen the young Eneas past :
 “ Thence bursting glorious, all at once let
 “ down

" To Isles of fragrance, lilly-silver'd vales,
 " Diffusing languor in the panting gales :
 " To lands of singing, or of dancing slaves,
 " Love-whisp'ring woods, and lute-resound-
 " ing waves.
 " But chief her shrine where naked Venus
 " keeps,
 " And Cupids ride the Lion of the Deep ;
 " Where, eas'd of Fleets, the Adriatic main
 " Wafts the smooth Eunuch and enamour'd
 " swain.
 " Led by my hand, he saunter'd Europe round,
 " And gather'd ev'ry Vice on Christian
 " ground ;
 " Saw ev'ry Court, heard ev'ry King declare
 " His royal Sense, of Op'ra's or the Fair ;
 " The Stews and Palace equally explor'd,
 " Intrigu'd with glory, and with spirit
 " whor'd ;
 " Try'd all *hors-d'œuvres*, all *liqueurs* de-
 " fin'd,
 " Judicious drank, and greatly-daring din'd ;
 " Dropt the dull lumber of the Latin store,
 " Spoil'd his own language, and acquir'd no
 " more ;
 " All Classic learning lost on Classic ground ;
 " And last turn'd *Air*, the Echo of a Sound !

* * * * *

" See, to my Country happy I restore
 " This glorious Youth, and add one Venus
 " more."

To

To complete the satire, the goddess is made to receive them graciously, and to bestow on them one of her choicest blessings.

“Pleas’d, she accepts the Hero, and the Dame,
“Wraps in her Veil, and frees from *Sense of*
“*Shame.*”

Sense, satire, and poetry were never more happily combined, than in the foregoing description.

The goddess is then surrounded by a crowd of *Indolents*, who are tortured with too much ease, and endure all the pains and penalties of laziness.

To relieve these from their sufferings, an

To the care of these Naturalists, the Goddess commends the lethargic Indolents above-mended; adding, that their sleepy brothers may well employed in the study of *Butterflies*, *birds-nests*, *Shells*, *Moss*, &c. There is a great deal of pleasant ridicule in this recommendation from the Goddess.

“ The mind, in Metaphysics at a loss,
 “ May wander in a wilderness of Moss;
 “ The head that turns at super-lunar things,
 “ Poiz’d with a tail, may steer on Wilkins’ *
 “ wings.”

Dulness, however, cautiously warns her sons not to busy themselves about trifles, and to confine their researches to second causes. In her exhortatory speech to this effect, the poet takes occasion to satirize such trifling investigations of nature, with becoming dignity.

“ O! would the sons of Men once think their
 “ Eyes
 “ And Reason giv’n them but to study Flies!
 “ See Nature in some partial narrow shape,
 “ And let the Author of the Whole escape:
 “ Learn but to trifle; or, who most observe,
 “ To wonder at their Maker, not to serve.”

* Wilkins was one of the first projectors of the Royal Society, and entertained an extravagant notion of the possibility of man’s flying.

The Goddess has no sooner expressed this favourite wish, than she is addressed by a gloomy Sceptic, who undertakes to relieve Dulness from any apprehensions that her sons will ever apply their thoughts to any useful or extensive views of nature. In this address, the poet has admirably exposed the absurd principles, and deplorable condition, of minute philosophers and free-thinkers.

Says the vain-glorious Sceptic——

“ Let others creep by timid steps, and slow,
“ On plain Experience lay foundations low,
“ By common sense to common knowledge
“ bred,
“ And last, to Nature’s Cause thro’ Nature led.
“ All-seeing in thy mists, we want no guide,

[REDACTED]

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 385

In these excellent lines, which are animated with the most pointed satire, the poet has happily contrived to inculcate the principles of sound philosophy and true piety.

The children of Dulness, thus tutored and accomplished, are presented to her in a body by Silenus the Epicurean philosopher, and are then allowed to taste of the cup, which is handed to them by *Magus* the minister to the Goddess, and which is no sooner tasted, than it occasions a total oblivion of all obligations divine, civil, moral, and rational.

The effects of this cup are described in a vein of exquisite raillery.

“ ————— One casts his eyes
“ Up to a *Star*, and like Endymion dies :
“ A *Feather*, shooting from another’s head,
“ Extracts his brain ; and Principle is fled ;
“ Lost is his God, his Country, ev’ry thing ;
“ And nothing left but Homage to a King !
“ The vulgar herd turn off to roll with Hogs,
“ To run with Horses, or to hunt with Dogs.”

These mysteries being over, Dulness, ever attentive to the welfare of her children, assigns each to the guidance of a proper conductor. These attendants are humorously described, under the characters of *Impudence*, *Stupefaction*, *Self-conceit*, *Self-interest*, *Pleasure*, *Epicurism*, &c. who apply themselves to the exercise of their several functions.

“ Kind Self-conceit to some her glafs applies,
“ Which no one looks in with another’s eyes :
“ But as the Flatt’rer or Dependant paint,
“ Beholds himself a Patriot, Chief, or Saint.”

The poetical imagery in the following lines is exceedingly beautiful, and the sentiment just.

“ On others Int’rest her gay liv’ry flings,
“ Int’rest, that waves on Party-colour’d wings :
“ Turn’d to the Sun, she casts a thousand
“ dyes,
“ And, as she turns, the colours fall or rise.”

The rest are represented, with great spirit and poignancy, in the display of their various offices, by which the sons of Dulness are prepared for

agdom, and the poem ends with the restoration of Night and Chaos.

The following lines, which are prophetic of the restoration, are at once poetical, philosophical, and pious——

“ She comes! she comes! the fable Throne
“ behold

“ Of *Night* primaeval, and of *Chaos* old!

“ Before her, *Fancy*’s gilded clouds decay,

“ And all its varying Rain-bows die away.

“ *Wit* shoots in vain its momentary fires,

“ The meteor drops, and in a flash expires.

“ As one by one, at dread Medea’s strain,

“ The sick’ning stars fade off th’ ethereal

“ plain;

“ As Argus’ eyes, by Hermes’ wand oppress’d,

“ Clos’d one by one to everlasting rest;

“ Thus at her felt approach, and secret might,

“ *Art* after *Art* goes out, and all is Night.

“ See skulking *Truth*, to her old cavern fled,

“ Mountains of *Casistry* heap’d o’er her head!

“ *Philosophy*, that lean’d on Heav’n before,

“ Shrinks to her *second Cause*, and is no more.

“ *Physic* of *Metaphysic* begs defence,

“ And *Metaphysic* calls for aid on *Sense*!

“ See *Mystery* to *Mathematics* fly!

“ In vain! they gaze, turn giddy, rave, and

“ die.

“ *Religion* blushing veils her sacred fires,

“ And unawares *Morality* expires.”

It is to be wished that the poem had concluded with these admirable lines, which convey so keen and just a censure on the visionary raptures of the late noble author of the *Characteristics*. The six succeeding lines *, which close the piece, are little more than a repetition, or amplification of what was before more forcibly expressed.

But upon the whole, this book may be esteemed as one of the choicest of our author's compositions. The plan of it, as the Editor observes, was artfully contrived to shew that the defects of a fashionable education, naturally led to, and ended in, *Free-thinking*. This plan is conducted throughout with the true spirit of indignant satire, and with the most glorious and laudable design, which can animate a great genius—

It is to be regretted therefore, as has been observed, that the beauties of this book, should be lavished to adorn a poem, which has personal satire for its chief object.

The insignificant dunces and malevolent critics exposed in this piece, are falling into oblivion; and when their characters are wholly forgotten, the *Dunciad* will become in a great degree uninteresting.

Even the hero of the poem, who with matchless effrontery, affected to be insensible to just reproof, is now scarcely remembered; so transient is the memory of pertness and vanity.

It is to be wished, that our author had never descended to have bestowed so much attention on an object so unworthy of his pen, and on whom the most pointed and just satire could produce so little good effect.

Cibber was in his nature incorrigible. He was endued with so little nice sensibility and

“ months ago to have drawn the whole polite world upon
 “ me (as I formerly did the Dunces of a lower species) as I
 “ certainly shall, whenever I publish this poem. An army
 “ of Virtuosi, Medalists, Ciceroni, Royal Society-men,
 “ Schools, Universities, even Florists, Free-thinkers, and
 “ Free-masons, will encompass me with fury: It will be
 “ once more *concurrere bellum atque virum*. But a good con-
 “ science, a bold spirit, a zeal for truth, at whatsoever ex-
 “ pence, of whatever pretenders to science, or of all im-
 “ pofition, either literary, moral, or poetical, these animated
 “ me, and these will support me.”

moral delicacy, that so far from blushing at the detection of his vices and follies, the perfection of his abilities consisted in making them the instruments, by which he attracted the notice of mankind.

It is not to be wondered, that a man thus totally exempt from all sense of shame, and whose highest vanity was to divert the rabble, should gain a contemptible party of laughers on his side.

This Cibber did. To the force of keen satire and poignant ridicule, he opposed licentious ribaldry, and pitiful buffoonery *. But though

* he just contempt in which Mr. POPE held the au-

he man, who is so unfeeling as to laugh on occasions which should command a blush, will always find senseless grinners to keep him in countenance, yet he will appear despicable in the eyes of every one of discernment and decorum; and his vices and follies will disgrace his memory, while the talents which shaded and disguised them, are no longer remembered.

Indeed we have too much reason to conclude, that the good purpose intended by this satire was, to the herd in general, of less efficacy than our poet hoped. For scriblers have not the common sense of other vermin, who usually abstain from mischief, when they see any of their kind gibbeted or nailed up, as terrible examples.

It will not be immaterial to observe, that Mr. POPE laid the plan of the fourth book at the request of the learned editor of his works, who reminded him that it was a pity so fine a poem as the *Dunciad*, should remain disgraced by the meanness of its subject; and that he ought to raise and ennoble it by pointing his satire against minute philosophers and free-thinkers *.

Such

* The editor of his works observes, that he imagined it was for the interest of religion to have it known, that so great a genius had a due abhorrence of those pests of virtue and society.

It was to advance the same ends of virtue and religion, that the editor prevailed on him to alter every thing in his

Such a recommendation does honour to him who gave it; but still it is to be wished, that the admirable contents of the fourth book had been totally detached, from the poem of which they constitute a part. The weight and importance of the subjects treated of in this book, seem to have required such a separation: and they would perhaps, if possible, have appeared with still greater dignity, had they not been blended with the levities * in other parts of this poem.

Moral Writings, that might be suspected to have the least glance towards *Fate* or *Naturalism*, and to add what was proper to convince the world that he was warmly on the side of *Moral Government* and a *REVEALED WILL*: and the editor assures us, that it would be great injustice to Mr. Pope's memory not to declare that he embraced these occasions with unfeigned pleasure.

Mr. POPE himself acknowledges the influence of the edi-

* This fourth book was published long after the first three, and the author pleasantly prefixed an *advertisement* to the first edition of it, which made its appearance separately in the year 1742 *, intimating that it was by a different hand from the other, and found in detached pieces, incorrect and unfinished."

The editor of his works objected to him affectation of using so unpromising an attempt to mislead his reader. He replied, very awkwardly, that the editor thought too highly of public taste; that, most commonly, it was led on that of half a dozen people in fashion who took the lead, and sometimes intruded the worst performances on the town, for works of genius, while at the same time, some true efforts of genius, without name or recommendation, were passed unobserved or neglected, by the public eye.

We find, by a letter above quoted from our author to Mr. Bethel, that he expected to raise a storm against him by publication of the fourth book of the *Dunciad*; and it appears, by the following letter, that his friend entertained apprehensions on his account, which he thus facetiously expresses.

"To give you ease, in relation to the event of my poem, which dealing much in general, not particular satire, has stirred up little or no resentment, though it be levelled much higher than the former; yet men not being singled out from the herd, bear chastisement better, like galley-slaves, for being all linked in a string, and on the same yank."

He

He added many other just reflections on this occasion, and the event shewed that he was not mistaken. The fourth book, the most studied and highly finished of all his poems, was esteemed *obscure* †, (a name which, in excess of modesty, the reader gives to what he does not understand) and but a faint imitation, by some common hand, of the other three. He had himself the malicious pleasure of hearing this judgment passed on his favourite work, by several of his acquaintance; a pleasure more to his taste than the flatteries they used to entertain him with, and were then intentionally paying him.

The Dunciad, it is said, was presented to the King * and Queen, by Sir Robert Walpole, who,

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 395

about this time, it is thought, offered to procure him a pension, which he refused with the same noble spirit with which he had formerly declined offers of this nature. This proposal of Sir Robert's, is probably hinted at in a passage of one of our author's letters to Dean Swift, which the reader may see in the note underneath †.

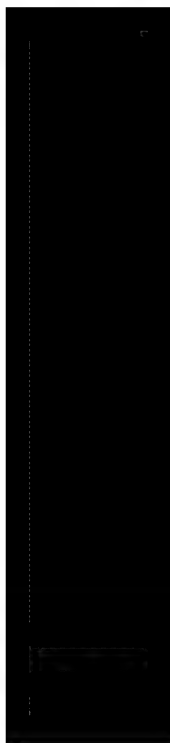
Mr. POPE observed, that he was wholly obliged to the whig ministry, for thoughts of this nature. His friend Lord Oxford, he assures us, never made such a proposal to him : though he often used to talk with great kindness to him, and frequently expressed his concern, that he should be incapable of a *place* without giving inquietude to his father and mother—Such concern, said our pious poet, as I would not have given to either, for all the places which the ministry could have bestowed on me. Lord Oxford, however, never made him any offer of a *pension*.

† “ I was once before displeased at you for complaining
“ to Mr. ——— of my not having a pension. I am so again,
“ at your naming it to a certain Lord. I have given proof,
“ in the course of my life, from the time that I was in the
“ friendship of Lord Bolingbroke and Mr. Craggs, even to
“ this time, when I am civilly treated by Sir Robert Wal-
“ pole, that I never thought myself so warm in any party's
“ cause, as to deserve their money, and therefore would
“ never have accepted it. I desire you to take off any im-
“ pressions which that dialogue may have left upon his Lord-
“ ship's mind, as if I ever had any thoughts of being be-
“ holden to him, or any other, in that way.”

But

But Lord Halifax, as we are assured by Mr. POPE, sent for him of his own accord, in the beginning of the reign of George the First, and acquainted him that he had often been concerned that his merit had never been rewarded as it deserved; adding, that he was very glad it was now in his power to be of service to him, by settling a pension upon him, if he chose to accept of it, and that no return should be required of him for it.

Mr. POPE, having thanked him for the proposal, desired time to consider of it; and about three months after, having in the interim heard nothing from his Lordship, he wrote to him, repeating his obligations to him for the offer, but at the same time declining it, with a noble indifference *.



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and dates, arranged in two columns. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. The list appears to be a record of some kind, possibly a family tree or a list of events.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and dates, arranged in two columns. The names are written in a cursive script, and the dates are in a more formal, printed style. The list appears to be a record of some kind, possibly a family tree or a list of events.

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 399

Mr. POPE was superior to the little pride of supposing that an inattention to domestic concerns, was characteristical of a great genius. On the contrary, that fortune which his merit acquired, he was mindful to husband to the best advantage. With this view, in the year 1729, he purchased an annuity of 100 *l.* for his own life, and with pious solicitude, took care likewise to include his mother's life in the purchase.

Our author having taken leave of satire, we find his muse, in the sixth volume, more agreeably engaged. In this volume of his works we find imitations of the lighter pieces of Horace, some of them in the manner of Swift. They shew with what happy dexterity our author descends from grave to gay.

The most distinguished of these little pieces, is his imitation of the first Ode of the fourth book of Horace. This has all the ease and elegance of the original, and frequently surpasses it.

Our author here takes occasion to pay a delicate compliment to his friend, then Mr. MURRAY, which in some parts is more happily turned than the Latin.

“ *Ad VENEREM.*

“ *Mater saeva cupidinum,*

“ *Circa lustra decem flectere mollibus*

“ *Jam durum imperiis: abi*

“ *Quo blandae juventuum te revocant preces.*

“ *Tem-*

- “ Tempestivius in domum*
“ Paulli, purpureis ales oloribus,
“ Comissabere Maximi ;
“ Si torrere jecur quaeris idoneum.*
“ Namque et nobilis, et decens,
“ Et pro sollicitis non tacitus reis,
“ Et centum pæer artium,
“ Late signa feret militiae tuae:
“ Et, quandoque potentior
“ Largis muneribus riserit aemuli,
“ Albanos prope te lacus
“ Ponet marmoream sub trabe citrea.
“ Illic plurima naribus
“ Duces thura ; lyraque et Berecynthiae
“ Delectabere tibia
“ Mixtis carminibus, non sine fistula.
“ Illic bis pueri die
“ N.

Noble and young, who strikes the heart
 " With ev'ry sprightly, every decent part;
 Equal, the injur'd to defend,

" To charm the mistress, or to fix the
 " friend.

He, with a hundred arts refin'd,
 " Shall stretch thy conquests over half the
 " kind:

To him each rival shall submit,
 " Make but his riches equal to his wit.
 Then shall thy form the marble grace
 " (Thy Grecian-form) and Chloe lend the
 " face:

His house, embosom'd in the grove †,
 " Sacred to social life and social love,
 Shall glitter o'er the pendent green,
 " Where Thames reflects the visionary
 " scene:

Thither, the silver-sounding lyres
 " Shall call the smiling loves, and young
 " desires;

There, ev'ry grace and muse shall throng,
 " Exalt the dance, or animate the song;
 There youths and nymphs, in comfort gay,
 " Shall hail the rising, close the parting
 " day."

He had at that time an intention of leaving his house
 witenham to Mr. Mutray, on very easy terms; and
 this view he entertained the projects of several improve-
 ments and purchases. But when he found, by the growing
 and rising station of his friend, that it was never likely
 of any use to him, he laid aside that purpose.

*"Te per gramina M
"Campi, te per*

* * * *

"Now, now I seize,
"And now you l
"arms;
"And swiftly shoot
"Or softly glide b
"Now shown by Cy
"And now, on
"away."

Among the little pie
Epistle to the Earl of Ox
Dr. Parnelle's poems, 1
after the said Earl's imp
and retreat into the coi
and which is, indeed, a

The following is

* * * * *

' For him, thou oft hast bid the world attend,
' Fond to forget the statesman in the friend †;
' For Swift, and him, despis'd the farce of state,
' The sober follies of the wise and great ;
' Dext'rous, the craving, fawning crowd to quit,
' And pleas'd to 'scape from flattery to wit."

There is great beauty likewise in the lines, whereby our author describes the amiable sincerity, and all-powerful influence of his favourite se.

' In vain to deserts thy retreat is made ;
' The muse attends thee to thy silent shade :
' 'Tis hers, the brave man's latest steps to
" trace,
' Rejudge his acts, and dignify disgrace.

There is perhaps too much truth in these lines ; but never our author might intend, it was certainly no comment to a fallen minister, to remind him, that he used to bid the world attend, while he was entertaining himself with a man of wit. But the fact is, that Lord Oxford, as a statesman, was negligent, if we may believe what Lord Bolingbroke used to say to his friends. He added likewise, that Lord was, in conversation, puzzled and embarrassed ; and, in the whole, unequal to his station. It was his wont, every day almost, to send idle verses from court to the *Scriblers*, which consisted of Swift, Arbuthnot, Parnelle, Pope, sometimes Gay. He was likewise used to frequent the club every night almost, and would talk idly, even on the subject of the most important concerns.

Every body, however, must allow that this nobleman displayed a most manly fortitude during the course of his adversity.

“ When Int’rest calls off all her sneaking train,
“ And all th’ oblig’d desert, and all the vain;
“ She waits, or to the scaffold, or the cell,
“ When the last ling’ring friend has bid fare-
“ well.”

The two epistles likewise to Mrs. Blount*, have distinguished merit. That which is addressed to her on her leaving the town after the Coronation, opens with inimitable ease and pleafantry.

“ As fome fond virgin, whom her mother’s care
“ Drags from the town to wholefome country
“ air,
“ Juft when ſhe learns to roll a melting eye,
“ And hear a ſpark, yet think no danger nigh;
“ From the dear man unwilling ſhe muſt ſever,
“ Yet takes one kiſs before ſhe parts for ever;

The rest of this poem abounds with turns of agreeable humour and sprightly gallantry. But our extracts have already, in the opinion of some, perhaps, been too copious.

There are several other miscellaneous little pieces in this volume which have great merit, more especially the collection of Epitaphs, of which it is sufficient to say, that they are equal, if not superior to any compositions of the same kind.

The contents of the remaining volumes of the octavo edition of his works, consist of the Memoirs of Scriblerus, select Essays which he wrote in the *Guardian*, as likewise his Preface to the Translation of Homer's Iliad, and the Works of Shakespear, together with some lesser pieces, and his several epistolary correspondences.

author made some alterations, perhaps not for the better. The seventh line in the original stood thus——

“ So fair *Teresa* gave the town a view.”

The alteration, though it has undoubtedly improved the harmony of the verse, may probably be thought not to have mended the sense: For the reluctance with which she went into the country is better described by her taking a wishful retrospective view of the town, than by her flying from it. It must be added, that in the original there are sixteen additional lines, which immediately follow the last line of the printed copy. In these the poet humorously describes the manner in which the *beau Esprits* spent their time in town, But on reflection he thought proper to suppress these lines.

The prefaces to Homer and Shakespear are, of themselves, sufficient testimonies of his extensive learning, and critical skill. The other fugitive pieces, though excellent of their kind, are too inconsiderable to claim particular annotation.

It would be unpardonable, however, to pass over his epistolary correspondence, without distinguished notice. These are in truth not less excellent in their kind, than his poetical pieces. In the turn of his letters, he displays that inimitable grace, in which we find all the wit, humour, and *enjoument* of *Voiture*, joined to the good sense and penetration of B—. It is not too much to say of them, that they afford the most perfect model of epistolary writing; such as becomes a correspondence between men of virtue,

Among these epistolary pieces, however, I
 do not omit taking notice of the Character of
 the Duchess of Buckingham, which was pre-
 tended to have been penned by Mr. POPE; but
 truth Mr. POPE seems to have had but little
 share in the composition of it, as appears by a
 letter of his to a friend, which is subjoined to
 the Character.

This Lady seems to have been one of those in
 whose character our author appears to have been
 taken, as appears by a letter addressed to
 Bethel *.

Among

In this letter, having acquainted his friend that his
 estate and garden were offered to him in sale, he adds—
 "I thought any very particular friend would be pleased to
 live in it after my death (for as it is, it serves all my pur-
 poses as well during life) I would purchase it; and more
 particularly, could I hope two things, that the friend
 who should like it, was so much younger, and healthier
 than myself, as to have a prospect of its continuing his
 some years longer than I can of its continuing mine.
 But most of those I love, are travelling out of the world,
 and into it; and unless I had such a view given me, I have
 no vanity nor pleasure, that does not stop short of the grave.

The Duchess of Buckingham has thought other-
 wise, who ordered all manner of vanities for her own
 use, and a sum of money to be squandered on it,
 which is but necessary to preserve from starving many
 poor people, to whom she is indebted. I doubt not Mrs.
 B. is as much astonished as you or I, at her leaving
 her Robert Walpole her trustee, and Lord Hervey her
 executor, with a marriage-settlement on his daughter,
 which will take place of all the prior debts she has in the
 world. All her private papers, and those of her corre-
 spondents, are left in the hands of Lord Hervey; so that

On the death of
(sex) Dr. Bolton
from thence M
this epistle to D
Butler's spirit, r

" Stript to the
" From doubts
" Unwarm'd l
" And all my
" life ;
" Why am I
" essays,
" And though
" praise ?

" it is not impossible
" come out. I am sure
" correspondence (with
" him) but sure this is
" most acquaintance.
" woman of great hon

and the settlement of the first foundations of the British monarchy.

A sketch of this intended piece, now lies before the writer of these sheets; and as the plan seems to be noble, extensive, and edifying, he trusts that an account of it will not only be entertaining, but instructive; as the design may serve as a model to employ some genius, if any there be, or shall hereafter arise, equal to the execution of such an arduous task.

The poem, as has been observed, was to have been entitled BRUTUS. As Eneas was famed for his piety, so his grandson's characteristic was benevolence; the first predominant principle of his character, which prompted his endeavours to redeem the remains of his countrymen, the

The first book was intended to open with the appearance of Brutus at the straits of Calpe, in sight of the Pillars of Hercules, (the *ne plus ultra*.) He was to have been introduced debating in council with his captains, whether it was advisable to launch into the great ocean, on an enterprise bold and hazardous as that of the great Columbus.

One reason, among others, assigned by Brutus, for attempting the great ocean in search of a new country, was, that he entertained no prospect of introducing pure manners in any part of the then known world; but that he might do it among a people uncorrupt in their manners, worthy to be made happy; and wanting only arts and laws to that purpose.

A debate ensues. Pisander, an old Trojan, is chosen for settling in Betica, a rich country, near the straits, within the Mediterranean, of whose wealth they had heard great fame at Carthage. Brutus apprehends that the softness of the climate, and the gold found there, would corrupt their manners; besides, that the Tyrians, who had established great commerce there, had introduced their superstitions among the natives, and made them unapt to receive the instructions he was desirous to give.

Cloanthus, one of his captains, out of avarice and effeminacy, nevertheless desires to settle in a rich and fertile country, rather than to tempt the dangers of the ocean, out of a romantic notion of heroism.

This

This has such an effect, that the whole council being dismayed, are unwilling to pass the straits, and venture into the great ocean; pleading the example of Hercules for not advancing farther, and urging the presumption of going beyond a god. To which Brutus, rising with emotion, answers, that Hercules was but a mortal like them; and that if their virtue was superior to his, they would have the same claim to divinity: for that the path of virtue, was the only way which lay open to heaven.

At length he resolves to go in a single ship, and to reject all such dastards, as dared not accompany him.

Upon this, Orontes takes fire, declares he will

The second book opens with a picture of the supreme God in all his majesty, sitting on his throne in the highest heaven. The superintending angel of the Trojans empire (the *Regnum Priami vetus*) falls down before the throne, and confesses his justice in having overturned that kingdom, for the sins of the princes, and of the people themselves. But adds, that after having chastised and humbled them, it would now be agreeable to his mercy and goodness, to raise up a new state from their ruins, and form a people who might serve him better. That, in Brutus, his Providence had a fit instrument for such a gracious design.

This prostrate angel is raised by the Almighty, and permitted to attend upon Brutus in his voyage to Britain, in order to assist him in the reduction of that island.

The guardian angel, in pursuance of this commission, flies from heaven to the high mountain of Calpe; and from thence causes an east wind to blow, which carries the fleet out of the straits westward to the Canary islands, where he lands.

Here was to have been a description of Teneriff, and of the volcanoes, as likewise of a most delicious island, which is described to be without inhabitants. A great part of his followers are disposed to settle here. What more, say they, can we wish for ourselves, than such a pleasing end of all our labours? In an inhabited country we must, perhaps, be forced to fight, and destroy

stroy the natives; here, without encroach upon others, without the guilt of a conquest we may have a land that will supply us with the necessaries of life. Why then should we go farther? Let us thank the gods, and rest here in peace. This affords room for a beautiful description of the land of laziness.

Brutus, however, rejects this narrow and selfish proposition, as incompatible with his generous plan of extending benevolence, by improving and polishing uncultivated minds. He despises the mean thought of providing for the happiness of themselves alone, and sets the promises of heaven before them.

His persuasions, being seconded by omens, prevail; nevertheless they leave to


Brutus accepts his company, with great expressions of gratitude; and having left his colony a form of pure worship, and a short and simple body of laws, orders them to chuse a government for themselves, and then sets sail with none but resolute and noble associates.

Here the poet, by way of episode, meant to have introduced the passion of some friend, or the fondness of some female, who refused to stay behind, and determined to brave all hardships and perils, rather than quit the object of their affections.

Providence is now supposed to send his spirit to raise the wind, and direct it to the northward. The vessel at length touches at Lisbon, or Ulyssipont, where he meets with the son of a Trojan, captive of Ulysses. This gives occasion for an episode; and, among other things, furnishes an account of Ulysses settling there, and building of Lisbon; with a detail of the wicked principles of policy and superstition he had established, and of his being at length driven away by the discontented people he had enslaved.

Brutus is afterwards driven by a storm, raised by an evil spirit, as far as Norway. He prays to the Supreme God. His guardian angel calms the seas, and conducts the fleet safe into a port; but the evil spirit excites the barbarian people, to attack them at their landing.

Brutus



those countries, though
him ; but that if it
they ought to interpret
because heaven never
good. About midnight
by the Barbarians, and
is of great use to them

Brutus kills their chief
three next in command
and they fly up into the
sons of some of the natives
to those seas, and enquire
a great island to the south
they tell him they have
upon piratical voyages
the natives into captivity
these captives, whom
they describe their course
take to pilot him.

volcano; that the effects of it dreadful, though natural, had made the ignorant savages believe the island to be an habitation of fiends. That the hurricane, which had wrecked his boat, was a usual symptom preceding an eruption. That he might have perished in the eruption, if God had not sent him his good angel to be his preserver.

He then directs him to seek the south-west parts of Great Britain, because the northern parts were infested by men not yet disposed to receive religion, arts and good government; the subduing and civilizing of whom was reserved by providence for a son, that should be born of him after his conquest of England.

Brutus promises to obey; the angel vanishes. Brutus finds Orontes in a cave of the wood; he is ashamed of his fear, that he attempts to kill

resented worshippers of the sun and fire, but good and gentle dispositions, having no bloody sacrifices among them. Here he meets the Nymphs, at an altar of turf, in an open place, offering fruits and flowers to heaven.

Then follows a picture of the haven, which succeeded by an account of the northern parts, supposed to be infested by tyrants, of whom the Nymphs tell strange stories, representing them as giants, whom he undertakes to assist them in conquering.

Among these islands, our poet takes notice of the island Mona, groaning under the lash of superstition, being governed by priests.

Likewise of another distracted by *dismal Anarchy*, the neighbours eating their captives, and rying away virgins; which affords room for a beautiful episode, describing the feelings of a passionate lover, who prevailed on Brutus to fly to the rescue of a favourite fair-one, whom, by his aid, he recovered from the arms of her ravisher.

Our poet also speaks of a third under the dominion of *Tyranny*, which was stronger than the rest, and defended by giants living in castles, high rocks, &c. some of these giants our poet names, *Corineus*, *Gogmagog*, &c. Here he proposed to moralize the old fables concerning *Brutus*, *Gogmagog*, &c.

Brutus, however, is opposed in his attempt by the priests, conjurers, and magicians; and

the priests are supposed to have had secrets, which pass for supernatural, such as the use of gunpowder, &c. He meets with many difficulties likewise from his own people, which interrupt his designs; particularly from one of his kinsmen, who is young, fierce, and ambitious. He is earnest for conquering all by force, and treating the people who submitted to him as slaves.

But Brutus gives it as his opinion, not to conquer and destroy the natives of the new-discovered land, but to polish and refine them, by introducing true religion, void of superstition and all false notions of the Deity, which only leads to vice and misery, among people who are uncorrupted in their manners, and only want the introduction of useful arts, under the sanction of a good government, to establish and

and much ashamed that Brutus, having left him
victim to female blandishments, went to war
without him.

Brutus, in the end, succeeded in his enter-
prize against the giants, and enchantment van-
ished before him : having reduced the fortresses
of superstition, anarchy and tyranny, the whole
land submits to good government, and with
his the poem was intended to close.

Such are the outlines of the plan, which have
been extracted from the sheets before me ; and
that nothing might be wanting to perfect it as
an epic composition, our poet had prepared his
machinery, and given names to his good and
evil spirits. He observes, that both Scrip-
ture and common opinion agree in authorizing
the operation of such spirits, as these employed
for good ends, to advance the worship of the
Deity and virtue ; and those for evil, to pro-
mote superstition and vice : and he adds, that
they may be equally admitted under any dispen-
sation, either Ethic or Christian.

Nor has our poet forgotten the *Dramatis*
Personæ, of which some are taken notice of in
his sketch, particularly that of *Brutus*, whose
character is as perfect as human nature will ad-
mit. A most wise legislator, an undaunted soldier,
just, moderate, beneficent prince ; the example
and pattern of kings, and true heroes.

That of *Orontes*, a young man next in com-
mand under him, of an impetuous nature, such

rape of Helen, in the
Priam. Wife, caught
authority in Brutus's
the savages in Britain,
clans of the good Brit

Hipomedon, a blood-
violent measures ; kill

Cleombatus, a soldier
lust, destroyed by a wo

Eudemus, a physician
while yet a boy, at the
chaon, the son of Escula
in his art, and afterwards
the death of Machaon,
noured all over Greece
the court of Orestes,
out of love to his count
character of uncommon

Magog, another Mezentius, a despiser of the gods; brutal, trusting to his great strength, without fear, conscience, or prudence.

Corineus, valiant, proud, bloody; but subtle, avaritious, and dissembling.

Sagibert, favourite to Goffarius, a gay agreeable young man; vicious, spirited and brave, such as the Duc de Joyeuse, killed in the wars against the King of Navarre.

Hanno, a man of a severe republican virtue, high spirit, and great knowledge of men and manners, from having been much abroad in his different commands.

Our Author had actually begun this poem; and part of the manuscript, in *blank verse*, now lies before me. But various accidents concurred, to prevent his making any farther progress in it.

He had likewise planned two odes, or moral poems, on the *Mischiefs of arbitrary Power*, and the *Folly of Ambition*. The first was to open with a view and description of Mount Etna or Vesuvius, after a long intermission from eruptions; in which was given a picture of all rural felicity, in the most enchanting scenes of vineyards and olive-yards in one place, the products of Ceres in another, and flowery pastures, overspread with flocks and herds, in a third, while the shepherds were indulging themselves in their rural dances, songs and music; and the hus-

bandmen in seats of activity. In the heat of these amusements, is heard the rumbling in the bowels of the mountain, the day is overcast, and after other dreadful symptoms of approaching desolation, a torrent of liquid fire breaks out from the mouth, and running down the declivity, carries away every thing in its passage; and, as Milton says——

“All the flourishing works of Peace destroys.”

That on the *folly of ambition and a name*, was to open with the view of a large champain desert country; in the midst of which was a large heap of shapeless and deformed ruins, under the shadow of which was seen a shepherd's shed, who at his door was tending a few sheep and goats. The

successions, as appears from the list underneath.

Æ R A I.

- RYMER, 2d part, pag. 65, 66, 67. 77.
Petrarch 78. Catal. of Provençals [Poets.]
1. School of Provence { Chaucer's Visions, Romaunt of the Rose.
Pierce Plowman, Tales from Boccace.
Gower.
 2. School of Chaucer { I ydgate,
T. Occleve,
Walt. de Mapes,
Skelton.
 3. School of Petrarch { E. of Surrey,
Sir Thomas Wyat,
Sir Philip Sydney,
G. Gascoyn, Translator of Ariosto's Com.
 4. School of Dante { Mirror of Magistrates,
Lord Buckhurst's Induction, Gorboduck,—Original of good Tragedy,—
Seneca [his Model]

Æ R A II.

- SPENCER, Col. Clout, from the School of Ariosto and Petrarch, translated from Tasso.
5. School of Spencer, and From Italian Sonnets { W. Brown's Pastorals,
Ph. Fletcher's Purple Island, Alabaster,
Piscatory Ec.
S. Daniel,
Sir Walter Raleigh,
Milton's Juvenilia. Heath. Habington.
 - Translators from Italian { Golding,
Edm. Fairfax,
Harrington.
 6. School of Donne { Cowley, Davenant,
Michael Drayton,
Sir Thomas Overbury,
Randolph,
Sir John Davis,
Sir John Beaumont,
Cartwright,
Cleveland,
Crashaw,
Bishop Corbet,
Lord Falkland.
- { Carew,
T. Carey, } in Matter
G. Sandys, } in Verse
in his Par. of Job } in Verification
Fairfax, } Models to Waller.
- { Sir John Mennis,
Tho. Baynal, } Originals of Hadibran.

Having thus given an account of our author's most distinguished pieces, with such animadversions as occurred, it remains, according to the plan proposed, to consider the nature, force, and extent of Mr. POPE's Genius.

This office, as has been observed, has been undertaken in form by an ingenious Critic, whose remarks have frequently been taken notice of in the foregoing part of these sheets.

His work not being yet compleated, he has not hitherto positively determined in what class of poetical merit Mr. POPE is to be ranked. From several scattered hints, and more especially from his dedication to Dr. Young, we may more than conjecture what rank he would assign him.

sense; but what traces have they left of pure
 poetry? It is remarkable, that Dryden says
 of Donne, he was the greatest wit, though
 not the greatest poet of this nation. *Fonte-*
nelle and *La Motte*, are entitled to the former
 character; but what can they urge to gain the
 latter? Which of these characters is the most
 valuable and useful, is entirely out of the
 question: all I plead for, is, to have their
 several provinces kept distinct from each
 other; and to impress on the reader, that a
 clear head, and acute understanding, are not
 sufficient alone, to make a poet; that the
 most solid observations on human life, ex-
 pressed with the utmost elegance and brevity,
 are MORALITY, and not POETRY; that the
 Epistles of Boileau in rhyme, are no more
 poetical, than the Characters of La Bruyere in
 prose; and that it is a creative and glowing
 imagination, *acer spiritus ac vis*, and that
 alone, that can stamp a writer with this ex-
 alted and very uncommon character, which so
 few possess, and of which so few can properly
 judge."

These reflections are specious, but, perhaps,
 on close examination, they will appear to be fal-
 lacious. That the most solid observations on
 human life, expressed with the utmost elegance
 and brevity, *may be* MORALITY and not POE-
 TRY, is certain: but does it therefore follow
 that they *must be*, and that there is a positive
 contradistinction between them? Surely if such
 observations are embellished with beautiful
 figures,

and good sense,
with them, had the
in common with him
non sense have deni
racter of a TRUE Po

Mr. Voltaire, who
well acquainted with t
our critic, says, speak
write *elegantly in ve.*
million, and that only

It is not easy to co
Poetry are thus contrac
impossible, that the ac
ever be displayed on a
they may, Mr. POPE
ently evidence; and th
from the passages abo
Epistles, will not hesi
they abound with in
c.

"It is amazing this matter should ever have
 "been mistaken, when Horace has taken parti-
 "cular and repeated pains to settle and adjust
 "the opinion in question. He has more than
 "once disclaimed all right and title to the name
 "of Poet, on the score of his ethic and satiric
 "pieces.

"——*Neque enim concludere versum*
 "Dixeris esse satis"——

are lines often repeated, but whose meaning
 is not extended and weighed as it ought to
 be.

"Nothing can be more judicious than the
 method he prescribes, of trying whether any
 composition be essentially poetical or not;
 which is, to drop entirely the measures and
 numbers, and transpose and invert the order
 of the words: and in this unadorned manner
 to peruse the passage. If there be really in it
 a true poetical spirit, all your inversions and
 transpositions will not disguise and extinguish
 it; but it will retain its lustre like a diamond
 unset, and thrown back into the rubbish of
 the mine. Let us make a little experiment
 on the following well-known lines.

"Yes, you despise the man *that is* (*) con-
 fined to books, who rails at human kind from

(*) There are no such words in Mr. Pope, as those dis-
 tinguished by Italics.

yet such is the fate of
" be read too much,
" grow more partial
" *severer* (¹), to observe
" make ; less so (²) to w

(^b) This word is *added* to d
fect without it :

" Though what he learns h

(^c) This word is likewise i
pole. The line in the Epistle


" Some gen'ral maxims, or

(^d) No such word in the Epi

(^e) Two words are omitted h

(^f) Here is another interpolat
In the line in the Epistle there

" We grow more



spirit, is taken from
on the Character:
being the opening
reason against its
what the critic would
it. For the poetical
to be expected, not
conspicuous, in the
especially of a fam

What farther pi
examination, is the
parison between a f
and the two most fi
extant in any lang
POPE meant to hav
would have been ve
tated in this epistle,
of the epopæia.

Our next

lan, and in the *Ethic Epistles*, &c. which, transpose and invert them as you will, breathe nothing but poetic fire and sublimity. Nay, he has paid the same inattention to numerous passages in these very Imitations. It would seem as if he thought that the true poet, was to write nothing but what bore the stamp of poetic fury and inspiration: And that our critic inherited the sublime taste of *Martinus Scriblerus*, who required every thing to be in the buskin or florid stile.

So when the *unpoetical* POPE says——

“ *Shut, shut the door, good John——*

Martinus the critic, would have had him say——

“ The wooden guardian of our privacy

“ Quick on it’s axle turn——

Again, when POPE says——

“ *Tye up the knocker——*

Martin would wish the expression altered thus——

“ Gag my loud-tongued gate.”

To be more serious, however, it may be observed, that it is by no means just to try and determine our poet’s merit, by a single instance, thus partially selected; and opposed to some of the most celebrated poems now extant.

done by Mr. Poi
lines from the be
the effects of what
throwing them ou
and first on the M

Θεὰ ᾄειδε οὐλομε
ἔθηκε μυρὶ ἄλγε' Ἀχ
ψυχὰς αἰεὶ, δ' τεῦχε
οἰωνοῖσι, δ' βελή δίο
Ἀτρεΐδης τε ἄναξ, αν
διασήτην. Τίς τ' ἄρ
ἔριδι; υἱὸς Διὸς κ' Ἀ
ῶρσε κακὴν νῆσον ἀνά

Let us now make
Mantuan Muse.

" *Maccenas incipi*
" *aestas segetes: quo*
" *ram, et adiungere*

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 435

“ *lōia pocula inventis uvis vestro munere et vos*
“ *Fauni præsentia numina agrestum, ferte, &c.*”

Lastly, let us see how the great Milton will sustain this trial by inversion.

“ Heavenly muse, that on the secret top of
“ Oreb, or of Sinai, didst inspire that shepherd,
“ who first taught the chosen seed, how the heaven
“ and the earth in the beginning rose out of
“ chaos, sing of man’s first disobedience, and
“ the fruit of that forbidden tree, whose mortal
“ taste brought all our woe, and death into the
“ world, with loss of Eden; till one greater
“ man restore us, and regain the blissful seat.”

We are so far, in any of the foregoing instances, from discovering the appearance of any hero in his disguise of rags, that they rather present to us the image of a peasant, strutting in regal purple: and perhaps it is not too much to say, that they are inferior in spirit and dignity to Mr. POPE’S*.

Never-

* Too many, it is to be feared, are apt to suppose, that high sounding words constitute the force and sublimity of poetical expression: and Horace himself does not seem exempt from this kind of mistake.

His authority, indeed, has been so firmly established, that it may seem presumption now to call it in question. Nevertheless, the instance by which Horace illustrates his own rules, is not, perhaps, the most happily chosen. In the passage of the satire alluded to, where he recommends the

Nevertheless, this tameness, admitting it such, ought not to be imputed as a blemish, in these admirable poems; for the beginning of a piece ought to be simple and modest. No one, who knows how to manage a Pegasus, would ever think of setting off full speed, the minute he mounted.

It would have been a fairer exemplification, if the critic had selected other passages, in which,

experiment of trying the spirit of verse, by inverting the order of the words, he says,

*“ Non ut si solvas; postquam discordia tetra
“ Belli ferratos postes portasque refregit:
“ Invenias etiam disiecta membra poetæ.”*

Now let any one transpose this passage thus:

even in the familiar Epistle under consideration, he might have discovered the true spirit of poetry; and of which the most distinguished have been selected in the foregoing critical examination.

In this very Epistle, for instance, if he had transcribed from verse 103 to 109, they might have afforded him an instance of animated and poetical lines; which, as has been observed, it is impossible to reduce to the tameness of prose by any inversion or transposition. Likewise, had he transcribed from verse 140 to 149, they might have furnished him with a farther example of true poetical spirit, which no inversion or transposition can disguise, or extinguish. Other exemplifications likewise might have been found, in this Epistle, and some of them have already been pointed out.

But perhaps the critic might object to these examples, as not being of that species of poetry which he deems most excellent.

“The *sublime and the pathetic*,” he observes, “are the two chief nerves of all genuine poetry. What is there,” he continues, “transcendantly sublime or pathetic in POPE? In his works there is indeed *nihil inane, nihil arcessitum; puro tamen fonti quam magno flumine propior*; as the excellent Quintillian remarks of Lycias. And because I am perhaps unwilling to speak out in plain English, I will adopt the following passage of Voltaire, which, in my opinion, as exactly characterizes POPE, as it does his model Boileau, for whom it was originally
F f 3 “designed.

“ designed. INCAPABLE PEUT ETRE DU SU-
“ BLIME QUI ELEVE L’AME & DU SENTI-
“ MENT QUI L’ATTENDRIT, MAIS FAIT
“ POUR ECLAIRER CEUX A QUI LA NATURE
“ ACCORDA L’UN & L’AUTRE, LABORIEUX
“ SEVERE, PRECIS, PUR, HARMONIEUX, IL
“ DEVINT ENFIN LE POETE DE LA RAISON.”

The critic had before premised, that the species of poetry, in which Mr. POPE excelled, was not, in his opinion, the most excellent one of the art: and here he points out the species to which only he seems to confine the excellence he admires.

The sublime and the pathetic, have, it is true, been allowed a superior degree of excellence, as being perhaps most generally striking and affect-

ther the full power of the pathos, has ever yet been fully explained.

Any scene or description, that is exquisitely beautiful, is capable of impressing sensations analogous to the pathetic. We never view, or read of such objects, without feeling that kind of total relaxation, that enervate tremulous sensation, which we experience when we contemplate any object of distress or pity. No one, perhaps, of nice sensibility, can read that inimitable description of Paradise, in Milton, without being disposed to indulge an effusion of tears; yet here every thing is gay, elegant and riant: and the same effects, though not in the same degree, are found to result from different causes.

Notwithstanding, however, that these species of poetry apply most forcibly to our feelings, it may be doubted, perhaps, whether they ought therefore to be esteemed as most excellent.

That art is most excellent; which most immediately tends to accomplish the end proposed. The end of literary compositions, of every kind, should be to enlarge the understanding, and mend the heart. Man is to be considered as a creature compounded of reason, as well as passion. Now occasional strokes of the genuine sublime and pathetic, may successfully produce these effects; but when they become the constant attention of a writer, through a long laboured production, the one generally swells into unnatural inflation, and awkward bombast; while the other degenerates into unmanly soft-

ness and ridiculous whining: of which, we may be bold to say, the greatest writers furnish too frequent instances.

The reason is, that in these kinds of poetry, nature is generally represented in the *outré*. The imagination loves to be flattered; it always pictures to itself something more grand and more extraordinary, than it ever met with in reality; and there is always something in every scene, which falls short of the perfection it aspires to. This propensity is favourable to poetical enthusiasm, and is what gives such a peculiar relish to the sublime and pathetic. But to be extravagant, requires less skill than is usually imagined; and to describe nature in her genuine character, is perhaps the greatest effort of art.

In the history of human learning, imagin-

this case, what should be the mean, is preposterously made the end.

The pleasures of the imagination are more obvious, but they certainly are not so refined, as those of the understanding. The latter are attended with some increase of knowledge, on which the mind may, from time to time, exultate by reflection. The former, though transporting for a time, are confined in their effects, and are quickly evanescent. The pleasures of imagination seem to hold a middle space between the gross enjoyments of sense, and the more refined delights of the understanding. All are in some degree, capable of enjoying the two former; but very few have a relish for the latter: as very few are capable of such a stretch and perseverance of thought, as alone can render them grateful.

It is owing to the indulgence of this excessive license of flattering the imagination, that, at an advanced age, as judgment ripens, the greater part of poetry becomes insipid: and the truth of this reflection may lead us to determine the species of poetical composition which is most excellent; which is certainly that, for which our relish does not abate with the growth of our experience and understanding; that, which abounds with sentiment, and conveys useful truths with grace, precision, and harmony.

In fact, the true distinguishing characteristic of poetry, seems to consist rather in the style, than in the
the



lines, toward the conclusion of *Windfor-
est*, to contain strokes of genuine and sublime
try? Can any thing be more sublime and
netic, than several passages in his *Essay on*
n? as well as in the fourth book of the *Dun-*
l; not to mention the Verses to the Memory
an unfortunate Lady, the Ode to St. Cecilia,
many other of his compositions, from
ence several instances have been selected.

As to the pathetic in particular, the critic him-
is forced to acknowledge, that the *Epistle*
n *Eliza to Richard*, with the *Elegy to the Me-*
y of an unfortunate Lady, are truly tender and
netic: and his feelings have, in many passa-
, extorted from him the most warm and invo-
untary confessions of our poet's excellence, both
h respect to sublimity and pathos.

With what propriety then can he ask,——
What is there transcendently sublime or pa-
thetic in POPE?" when he has himself, with
taste and candor, pointed out so many in-
ces of both the one and the other, in the
rse of his criticisms on little more than one
ime of our poet's works?

Perhaps, however, he will not allow POPE to
d in these qualities, because he has only dis-
ed them occasionally, and not made them
principal study and attention. But to deter-
e whether a writer has a genius for the su-
e, the pathetic, the descriptive, or any
r mode of composition, it is sufficient that
he

he shews himself capable of exerting those various powers, whenever the nature of the several subjects he treats of, requires that he should display them.

Mr. POPE has himself given us the reason why he did not cultivate those species of poetry, which chiefly delight the imagination. He rather chose to mix the *utile dulci*——

“ And stoop’d to truth, and moraliz’d his song.”

Or, as he elsewhere expresses it,

“ ————He turn’d the tuneful art

“ From sounds to things, from fancy to the
“ heart.”

THE GENTLEMAN AND HIS FRIEND

which writers of luxuriant imagination and scanty judgment, may, without prejudice to their vanity, pay to those who have more sense than themselves.

But why should the critic apply, or rather pervert, Voltaire's sentiments, to express his judgment of Mr. POPE; which he modestly confesses himself unwilling to speak out in plain English? If Voltaire's authority is of any weight, the critic need not be told, that whatever Voltaire might think of Boileau, he entertained a very different judgment of Mr. POPE from that which the critic has passed, by transferring Voltaire's character of the former, to the latter.

We have already seen, that he complimented Mr. POPE as one endowed with a gift given to one in a million, and that only to the true poet.—But this is not all.—In a letter from England to one of his friends at Paris, he says farther of him,—“ I intend to send you one or two poems of
 “ Mr. POPE, the best poet of England, and at
 “ present of all the world. I hope you are ac-
 “ quainted enough with the English tongue, to
 “ be sensible of all the charms of his works.
 “ For my part, I look upon his poem, called
 “ the *Essay on Criticism*, as superior to the *Art*
 “ of Poetry of Horace; and his *Rape of the*
 “ *Lock* is, in my opinion, above the *Lutrin* of
 “ Despreaux. I never saw so amiable an imagi-
 “ nation, so gentle graces, so great variety, so
 “ much wit, and so refined knowledge of the
 “ world,

“ be remembered,” he adds, “ that he was not
 “ the FIRST former and creator of those beauti-
 “ ful machines, the Sylphs; on which his claim
 “ to imagination is chiefly founded. He found
 “ them existing ready to his hand; but has, in-
 “ deed, employed them with singular judgment
 “ and artifice.”

It is to be wished, that before the critic had
 passed these hasty censures, he, who is so well
 able, had previously defined the words INVEN-
 TION and IMAGINATION; or, at least, that he
 had premised what meaning *he* intended to con-
 vey by the use of those terms.

Definitions, it is true, more especially of ab-
 stract terms, are dangerous; and much ridicule
 has been thrown upon the unwary use of them.
 But it is indispensably necessary, however, that
 such as criticize or dispute, should make the
 world acquainted with the sense they annex to
 the terms they employ: otherwise they may
 cavil without end, and only create confusion,
 instead of begetting conviction.

Now *Invention* and *Imagination* are, at least,
 in my apprehension, terms, though nearly allied,
 yet somewhat different from each other; though
 they are frequently used indiscriminately, and
 confounded even by our critic himself; as it
 should seem by the following expressions.

“ The man of rhymes,” says he, “ may be
 “ easily found; but the genuine poet, of a lively
 F f 8 “ plastic

is an *uncommon prod*
of what? Not of Be
make Monsters: thin
in one case, and whi
We can only combi
Ideas which our sense
Maker and *Creator*, in
skilful *Associator* and
Bedlam has the advant

So that *Invention*, as a
fition, seems to be nothin
of discovering certain
objects; from whence w
tiful *association* of ideas:
man a *genius*, who does

Imagination, on the oth
illustrating and embellish
apt and striking images
office of

is the faculty of representing them
es.

Imagination, that a writer derives the
tusiasms, which, with respect to poetry
, constitutes, among other qualities,
we call Genius. But to form a poetic ge-
, requires a happy concurrence of all the
er qualities of the mind. The invention
ld be quick and fertile; the poet must be
readily to perceive the relations among va-
s objects which present themselves before
and to combine them, with such *curious felici-*
as to produce a striking and interesting union.

s this union, however, will be more or less ob-
s to others, in proportion as their powers of
eption are more or less vigorous or languid:
efore the Poet's imagination likewise should
vely and ardent. He must be capable of im-
ing those ideas on different minds, by place-
them in various lights, by the use of choice
strong images, and of figurative illustrations,
ed with all the graces of an elegant, splen-
and harmonious diction.

His judgment also, should be solid and cor-
. He must be capable of arranging his
ights in a methodical train; of combining
only as have a natural congruity between
n, of separating such as are dissimilar, and of
lying them to their proper purposes, so as to
duce a complete and striking union.

and is most pr
cies of compo
to mistake int
wit, and gaudi

These are th
in poetry, and
possessed; thou
deny, or at least
essential of them

We are the
putting Mr. POPE
as he seems to
notions of the
says, how confi
Mr. POPE, let c
" want of seemin
" not from a bar
" but from invin
" of things : tha

But the mistaken foundation on which the critic disputes, or at least doubts, the validity of our author's claim, betrays itself in his admitting that Mr. POPE has displayed more imagination in the *Rape of the Lock*, than in all his other works taken together; with this abatement, that he was not the FIRST former and creator of those beautiful machines, the Sylphs.

If by this is meant, that Mr. POPE was not the first who brought the Sylphs into *poetical machinery*, the observation, were it true, would have weight. But it is destitute of truth: for Mr. POPE was unquestionably the first who employed this *machinery*. He first discovered the relations between those imaginary beings of air, and the light fantastic objects he intended to ridicule. He first assigned those beings their several charges, directed their several functions, denounced their several punishments, and framed various new associations of pleasing ideas from this whimsical system: and if this is not INVENTION, it is difficult to say what is.

If, on the other hand, it is only meant that Mr. POPE was not the inventor of the *Rosycrucian system* of the Sylphs, this is true; but it is so far from arguing his want of invention, that, to have made such a system, was not only out of the province of poetical invention, but had it been brought into it, would have destroyed all its effect.

Poetical invention must have the popular belief to work upon, or it can never attain its end.

Could Homer have brought his gods, or Milton his devils, into poetical machinery, had they been the inventors of either system? No: They took them as they found them, ready framed for their purpose, by having become the objects of popular belief.

It is said, indeed, that there have been critics, in former as well as later times, weak enough to suppose, that Homer himself was the first inventor of his gods and goddesses. But surely what made him the admiration of the Greeks of his own and after times, was his giving them back, conveyed in the most splendid light, the image of their own minds.

But he who at present uses the pagan mytho-

arrows ; but if a modern were to draw such a picture, we should throw it aside with disgust, and despise him as the pitiful copist of an exploded system.

What a Phenomenon of a poet then must he be, who, to affect the name of an Inventor, first conceives a system of faith for the people, and then, without waiting till it be received, founds all his *probable* adventures upon it ! The reader not being previously acquainted with the system, or with the nature of the Beings it comprizes, would be at a loss to conceive why such and such particular attributes and functions are assigned to each ; and such an attempt would rather shock, than delight the imagination.

Homer, the great Inventor, did far otherwise ; he took the popular religion as he found it, and employed the traditional tales, of which it was full, to convey to his readers, in all the majesty of numbers, and splendour of painting, the truest philosophy of the human passions and affections. This was that MAGIC OF INVENTION, which has so fascinated every age, from his own to the present.

Even the wild *Aristo* was not so far gone, as to have recourse to the moon for *Invention* ; though he sent one of his heroes, and might have sent many of his critics, thither for the recovery of their wits. He was not the first Doctor who advised this remedy. As grotesque a picture as he gives us of humanity, it was a true one of the times he lived in ; which were extravagantly depraved, by the romances of chivalry, and the legendary tales of the saints.

But to shew the false ground on which Mr. POPE's title to invention is brought into question, let us suppose a critic on *Newton* should say —
“ He had not much *physical Invention*. His
“ merit of that kind must rest on the *reflecting*
“ *Telescope*. Here he has shown more invention,
“ than in any of his works; and yet, even here
“ we must remember, that he was not the first
“ former of *Steel* and *Glass*.”

Though this may be thought too extravagant, to be said seriously; yet it is much less so, than the above objection to POPE's claim of invention. Had *Newton* first discovered the use of *steel* and *glass*, it had not spoiled his optical *Invention*, and had greatly benefited mankind; but had POPE been the inventor of the Sylphian System, he had been disabled from making any poetical use of the whimsies he had created: and had

In the estimation of such, one would imagine that Ovid must be the prince of poets, as he is continually entertaining our imagination with the *speciosa miracula*, and is constantly teeming with a succession of monsters *.

But they do not consider that the mind which first created these imaginary existencies, did not display greater, nor yet so great power of invention, as he who first introduced them into poetical machinery.

The first formation of them, was effected by the combination of a very few simple ideas. But to bring them into action, to prescribe their various provinces, to direct their several operations, and to deduce the moral resulting from their

* The right reverend and learned author of the Divine Legation of Moses, has shown, nevertheless, that even Ovid here was no Inventor, but indebted for his fables to the preceding Greek writers, who took them from the popular tales. The METAMORPHOSIS, his Lordship observes with his usual acumen, arose from the doctrine of the METEMPSYCHOSIS; and was, indeed, a mode of it, and, of course, a very considerable part of the Pagan theology: so that we are not to wonder if several grave writers made collections of them, such as *Nicander*, *Boeus*, *Callisthenes*, *Dorotheus*, *Theodorus*, *Parthenius*, and *Adrian* the sophist. Of what kind these collections were, we may see by that of *Antimius Liberalis*, who transcribed from them: thence, too, *Ovid* gathered his materials, and formed them into a poem, on the most sublime and regular plan, A POPULAR HISTORY OF PROVIDENCE; carried down in as methodical a manner, as the graces of poetry would allow, from the creation to his own times, through the EGYPTIAN, PHENICIAN, GREEK, and ROMAN histories: And this the elegant *Paterculus* seems to intimate, in the character he gives of the poet and his works.

...the
...w
...and its
...and
...punctua
...verifica

...there are
...it is in the
...that a p
...vention and im
...Mr. POPE h
...in the *Dunci*
...ONE great int
...according
...poem has its *Her*
...every requisite
...of epic comp
...display the n
...imagination.

But, however it may shock our critic's notion of poetical genius, I am inclined to consider the *Essay on Man*, as a master-piece of poetry. This may be esteemed the most excellent species of composition; and, though it inculcates the most *important truths*, it seems to have as powerful a claim to invention and imagination, as the best conceived *fiction*.

It required the utmost degree of poetical skill, to give spirit, grace and variety to severe method, abstract reasoning, and logical argument: and yet, with what beauty and elegance are the dry precepts of philosophy illustrated and embellished?

It would be very extraordinary to contend, that a *moral* sentiment, conveyed in poetical language, and harmonious numbers, was not poetry.

It is perhaps one of the strongest proofs of the excellence of this piece, that no work was ever more frequently quoted by readers of every class. There is scarce a line which has not been committed to the memory, both of the learned and unlearned. Many have no other system of morality, than what they have collected from this excellent piece: and though few are capable of thinking for themselves, yet all can readily repeat the admirable sentiments and precepts with which this poem abounds.

If we would know why this piece never fails to charm the reader to a degree of fascination,
the



ure, *force* and *extent* of his genius. The
 ure of a writer's genius, is to be collected
 1 his earliest efforts; and that of Mr. POPE
 ears to have been of the moral and contem-
 ive cast; as we may conclude from his Ode to
ude, the first production of his childhood.

o writer was ever more eminently qualified
 cel in this species of composition. His cor-
 and accurate judgment enabled him to apply
 choice and various talents he possessed to the
 advantage. The fertility of his invention
 rendered his ideas crowded and confused:
 are always clear, distinct, precise, pointed
 pertinent: the vigour and vivacity of his
 gination, never degenerated into wanton lux-
 nce. His images are lively, bold, and ardent;
 apposite, elegant, and chaste. We seldom
 t with a false mixture of metaphors; his fi-
 s are beautifully congruous and exact. The
 iance of his fancy likewise, was happily at-
 pered, and never dazzled with the false lustre
 audy conceit, and fantastic witticism.

short, he held all the faculties of his mind
 ch due subordination, that many, perhaps,
 : been hastily led to suppose his *creative*
 ers (since such they are to be called) deficient,
 use they are so castigated by his judgment,
 they were not so obviously predominant in
 as in some other great writers, who have
 sionally given way to the *irregular sallies* of
 gination, and the *wild flights* of fancy. The
 did marks of genius, which incline us to
 excuse

singular correctness
above all others. I
says, because it was
as to write : and was
modestly said of him
propriety be said of
" he had done
" patience of the
" ordinary sagacity
" above other

Our author
delight us after
he remarked,
of antiquity; and
vixis, and was
composed a

• Nevertheless
men of super
passion or oth

Rome, collected from the writings of Graevius: which treatise is said to be now in Lord Oxford's library *.


Such was his vigour and perseverance of mind, that the exercise of thinking was never a painful task to him: on the contrary, he complained in his last illness, that "the thing he suffered most by, was that he could not think †."

As to the *force* of his genius, it seems to have been equal to the correctness of his judgment; or he could never, under the age of twenty, have produced so masterly a performance as the *Essay on Criticism*; in which he has shown such uncommon acuteness and penetration; in which he has analysed the faculties of the human mind, assigned the proper province to each; given the most just and perspicuous rules for their various exertions; and conveyed the whole with the utmost strength and energy.

* In truth, Mr. POPE was both an antiquarian and an architect, and neither in an inferior degree. There are, as has been observed above, some traits of the first kind in the Harleian Library; and no bad specimen of his skill in the latter science, may be found among his friends.

† Our Author and Dean Swift, being in the country together, had occasion to observe, that if men of contemplative turns, were to take notice of the thoughts which suddenly present themselves to their minds, as they were walking in the fields, &c. they might find many, perhaps, as well worth preserving, as some of their more deliberate reflections. They accordingly agreed to write down such involuntary thoughts as occurred, during their stay there: and these furnished out the maxims in Pope's and Swift's *Miscellanies*.

But



played the secret workings, have unravelled the concealed the seeming conduct. In short, he a subject seemingly so embellishments, and gance with weight and have thus smoothed the lity, nor, in a sterile all the flowery graces luxuriant scene, by w to follow him with the maze of a philosophic been as strong, as his

With regard to the was so wide and varied not be too much to say species of composition. the bold didactic bar *Criticism*, directs our

Rape of the Lock, frolics in the *Dunciad*, and wantons in the *Wife of Bath*, and other looser pieces, we can scarce believe that the same author can be master of such various excellencies. What *Quintilian* said of *Homer* may be justly applied to our Author. *Hunc nemo in magnis sublimitate, in parvis proprietate superaverit. Idem letus ac pressus, jucundus et gravis, tum copia, tum brevitate mirabilis. Quid? in verbis, sententiis, figuris, dispositione totius operis, nonne humani ingenii modum excedit.* In short, we may safely subscribe to *Bolingbroke's* opinion, who pronounced our author's talents to be *Universal*: and we trust that our Critic's estimate will never be admitted as the just measure of Mr. Pope's poetical merit.

That a false taste should occasion very erroneous judgments is nothing strange: In the reign of Charles II. *Settle* was for some time a formidable rival to *Dryden*, nay, by some, thought the better poet.

Where there is no true taste to direct, the bad has a fair chance to be mistaken for, and so preferred to, the good. But one would hardly think, that, where true taste has directed to the good, it should ever so far blunder as to mistake the good for better, in the same species of composition. Yet *Quintilian* tells us that has happened. Even when arts were at their height in Athens, there were critics who preferred *Philemon* to *Mæander*. *Habent tamen alii quoque comici et præcipue*

Having thus attested
POPE's Genius, exempt
us now return and pu

It has been observed
conspired to prevent his
position of the epic poem
on the plan before
things which might
from the pursuit, we
publication of many
which having been bro
out his privacy, he hi
collection of them in

This edition was un
request of Mr. Allen
scription ; a method
himself not fond of *.
tlemen, he speaks of
signs such motives for

“ I will put,” says he, “ the book to the
 “ press in three weeks time, and determine to
 “ leave out every syllable, to the best of my
 “ judgment, that can give the least ill example
 “ to an age too apt to take it, or the least offence
 “ to any good or serious man. This being the
 “ sole point for which I have any sort of desire
 “ to publish the Letters at all, is, I am per-
 “ suaded, the chief point which makes you, in
 “ friendship to my character, so zealous about
 “ them : and therefore how small soever be the
 “ number so printed, provided I do not lose too
 “ much (for a man of more prudence than for-
 “ tune) I conclude *that work* will be done, and
 “ that *end* answered, were there but one or two
 “ hundred books in all.”

From the preface to this edition, we learn more particularly the cause and necessity of their being published at this time.—He had, it seems, been disagreeably used, by the publication of some letters, written in his youth, which fell into the hands of a Lady *, who printed them in 1727, without his, or his correspondent’s consent. This treatment, and the apprehension of more of the same kind, induced him to recall as many as he could, from those who he imagined had

* This Lady was the favourite of Mr. Cromwell, who corresponded with Mr. POPE, and trusted the fair object of his fondness with the letters which passed between them. She being afterwards unfortunately pressed by necessity, did not scruple to commit these letters, with those of other correspondents, to the press.

4

c.
Ni
m
cr.
ful
P
to ti

H.
Port
us no

It h.
conspir
position
on the
things

Several had been printed in his name, which had been wrote an age ago by *Voiture*, others likewise which were never penned by him, and some addressed to persons to whom they were never written: counterfeited as from Bishop Atterbury to him, which neither that Bishop nor he ever saw; and advertised even after that period when it was made felony to correspond with the Bishop.

Among other mortifications of this kind, none seems to have affected him more than the publication of his letters to Dean Swift, which were published without his consent; and what is more strange, with the Dean's concurrence and approbation. Mr. POPE's chagrin at this unaccountable proceeding, is very feelingly expressed in a letter to Mr. Allen.

“ My vexation about Dean Swift's proceeding has fretted and employed me a great deal,
 “ in writing to Ireland, and trying all the means
 “ possible to retard it; for it is put past preventing,
 “ by his having (without asking my consent,
 “ or so much as letting me see the book) printed
 “ most of it.—They at last promise me to send
 “ me the copy, and that I may correct and expunge
 “ what I will. This last would be of
 “ some use; but I dare not even do this, for
 “ they would say I *revised it*. And the bookseller
 “ writes, that he has been at great charge,
 “ &c. However, the Dean, upon all I have said
 “ and written about it, has ordered him to submit
 “ to any expunctions I insist upon; this is
 H h 2 “ all

W
I
P
C
I
P
C
C
I

A
I
I
I
I

2

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 459

“strument himself for their private profit;
“whereas, I believe, before, they only intended
“to do this after his death *.”

It appears that he afterwards received the originals; for in a letter addressed to the same gentleman, a few months afterwards, he adds, by way of postscript—“It will please you to know that I have received the packet of letters from Ireland safe, by the means of Lord Orrery.”

Such ill treatment made him extremely cautious in his correspondences; and in his letters to his intimates, he often laments the restraint it puts him under. Addressing himself to Mr. Bethel, he says—

“I know you are one of those that will burn every scrap I write to you at my desire, or I really should be precluded from performing the most common offices of friendship, or even writing that I esteem and love any man.”

In a letter likewise to Mr. Allen, after speaking of his intention to put himself to some inconvenience for the sake of serving a friend, he pleasantly adds—

“These letters will never come into our collection, therefore let us commend ourselves

• He likewise complains of this indiscretion in his old friend, in a letter addressed to Mr. Warburton, which is cited in vol. ix. p. 337.

and his enemies,

Many of these
the most trying oc-
currences of friendship
real sentiments we
the heart, and fr
out the least thoug
be witness to then
design to draw his
done it so truly ; fo
to himself or anot
features more com
in these letters. B
painter's, be more
sketch, than in a fir
lessness will make
such counterfeits,
imputed to him, ei
malicious design.

his works ; and to this end, in the year 1743, the intire Poem of the DUNCIAD *, made its appearance by way of specimen. Our author made some progress in this design, but did not live to complete it. He had, for the greater part of his life, been subject to an habitual headach ; and to this complaint, which he inherited from his mother, was added a dropfy in his breast, under which he laboured in the latter part of his days, and at length expired 30th May, 1744, about eleven o'clock at night.

Just before his death, he fell into continual slumberings, and yielded his breath so imperceptibly, that the people who most constantly attended him, could not tell when he expired.

His body, pursuant to his own request, was deposited in the same vault with those of his parents, to whose memory he had erected a monument with the following inscription written by himself.

D. O. M.

ALEXANDER POPE, VIRO INNOCUO, PROBRO, PIO,

QUI VIXIT ANNOS LXXV. OB. MDCCXVII

ET EDITHÆ CONJUGI INCULPABILI,

PIENTISSIMÆ, QUI VIXIT ANNOS

XCIII. OB. MDCDCXXXIII

PARENTIBUS BENE MERENTIBUS FILIUS FECIT

ET SIBI. OBIIT AN. 1744, ÆTATIS, 56.

* The Fourth book was first printed separately in the year 1742.

...engaging or will
the end of this volun

Mr. POPE had long
approaching, and he
of his infirmities, wi
signation. In his sever
to his private friends,
state of his constitutio
ing emotions, or unma
Letter to Mr. Allen,
order which did not pr

“ I am in no pain, r
“ must in course of t
“ nish, become painfi
“ And what of all this
“ at all, life itself doe
“ if continued long
“ dence is equal, ever
“ wide extremes, as h

“ so far) one friend more abroad : In either of
“ your houses if I drop, I drop contented ;
“ otherwise Twickenham will see the last of
“ me.”


In a letter to Mr. Bethel, he likewise expresses himself on the same subject with a certain degree of unconcern and even pleasantry.

“ I am tied down,” says he, “ from any distant
“ flights ; a horse hereabouts must needs be like
“ a carrier’s horse, always in a road, for my life
“ (as you know) is perpetually carrying me be-
“ tween this place and London : to this narrow
“ horizon my course is confined ; and I fancy it
“ will end here ; and I shall soon take up my
“ inn, at Twickenham church or at Westminster,
“ as it happens to be my last stage.”

Again, addressing himself to the same person, he draws a most pleasing picture of the decline of life.

“ I would be very glad,” says he, “ methinks,
“ if after a friendship of so many years, in the
“ whole course of which no one mistake, no
“ one passion, no one interest has arisen, to in-
“ terrupt our constant, easy and open com-
“ merce, if it were yet reserved for us to pass
“ a year or two together in a gentle walk down
“ the hill, before we lie down to rest : the even-
“ ing of our days is generally the calmest, and
“ the most enjoyable of them.”

During



in the garden
took an airing
before he died.
many under
languished in
table, he ap
thought him
Anne Arbuth
excellent father
" this is quite
broke, who w
affected with t
desperate condi

Mr. POPE, h
proaching end
of it with cheer
of the Deity in
mitted nature t
sense of the de
" A dropsy in tl

Not long before his death, having sent out several of his Ethic Epistles as presents to his friends, he pleasantly said—"I am like Socrates, distributing my morality among my friends, just as I am dying."

He preserved the same temper to the last.—On the morning of his death, the physician who attended him, observed that his pulse was very good, and took notice of other favourable circumstances. To which our author answered with great calmness, and in a seeming vein of raillery, "Here am I dying of a hundred good symptoms."

Having attended our amiable author to his latest moments, it remains to close this history with a delineation of *his moral Character*. But first it may not be improper to gratify the reader's curiosity with some further particulars respecting his *person, temper, manners*, and other minuter circumstances.

As to his person, it is well known that he was low in stature ; and of a diminutive and misshapen figure, which no one ridiculed more pleasantly than himself. Nevertheless, his countenance reflected the image of his mind. His eye in particular was remarkably fine, sharp and piercing : there was something in short in the air of his countenance altogether, which seemed to bespeak strong sense and acute penetration, tempered with benevolence and politeness. This prepossession in his favour grew stronger when
he

he spoke. His voice, even in extreme distress, was so naturally musical, that he was called the *Little Nightingale* * : and all who were acquainted with him, acknowledged that his appearance and address were perfectly engaging.

In his temper, though he was naturally mild and gentle; yet he sometimes betrayed the exquisite sensibility, which is the concomitant of genius. But though his lively perceptions and delicate feeling, animated by wretched ill health, made him too quickly take fire, yet his good sense and humanity soon rendered him placable. The hasty sparks of resentment presently expired; and his mind was superior to the dark malice of revenge.

In the manner of spending his time, he con-

But, in truth, notwithstanding his own modest estimate of his merit in this art, he had made a considerable progress in the execution, as may be seen by a picture of Betterton of his painting, now in the possession of Lord Mansfield.

With regard to the theory of the art, and his exquisite discernment of hands, when the most skilful have been at a loss; he used to say, that it was the only species of criticism which he understood perfectly. This enabled him to observe one great defect, in what he

“ were till now imperceptible to me. Every corner of an
 “ eye, or turn of a nose or ear, the smallest degree of light
 “ or shade on a cheek, or in a dimple, have charms to dis-
 “ tract me. I no longer look upon Lord *Plausible* as ridicu-
 “ lous, for admiring a Lady’s fine tip of an ear and pretty
 “ elbow, (as the Plain Dealer has it) but am in some dan-
 “ ger even from the ugly and disagreeable, since they may
 “ have their retired beauties in one trait or other about them.
 “ You may guess in how uneasy a state I am, when every
 “ day the performances of others appear more beautiful and
 “ excellent, and my own more despicable. I have thrown
 “ away three Dr. Swifts, each of which was once my va-
 “ nity; two Lady *Bridgwaters*, a Duchess of *Montague*, be-
 “ sides half a dozen Earls, and one Knight of the Garter.
 “ I have crucified Christ over again in effigy, and made a
 “ Madona as old as her mother St. Anne. Nay, what is
 “ yet more miraculous, I have rivalled St. Luke himself in
 “ painting; and as it is said, an angel came and finished
 “ his piece, so, you would swear, a devil put the last hand
 “ to mine, ’tis so begrim’d and smutted. However, I com-
 “ fort myself with a Christian reflection, that I have not
 “ broken the commandment; for my pictures are not the
 “ likeness of any thing in heaven above, or in the earth
 “ below, or in the water under the earth. Neither will
 “ any body adore or worship them, except the Indians
 “ should have a sight of them; who, they tell us, worship
 “ certain idols purely for their ugliness.”

esteemed

esteemed the finest by far of Mr. Addison's poems, the *Letter from Italy* to Lord Halifax, which was, that whenever the fine arts of painting, statuary and architecture are the subject, they are all treated with such general encomiums, as shew the poet understood none of them.

On the contrary, we may observe, that where such things occur in Mr. POPE's poems, they are touched upon with such peculiarity and precision, as shew the writer was a master of the subject.

Among his principal recreations, we may likewise account the delight he took in friendly intercourse and social festivity. He had an exquisite relish for society, and was himself a most entertaining and elegant companion. His conversation was polite and chearful; but so easy

Our author, however, was not formed for a public speaker. He has himself confessed, that he could never speak in public. "I don't believe," he was wont to say, "if it was a set thing, that I could relate any story to twelve friends together; though I could tell it with a great deal of pleasure to any three of them." "When I was to appear," said he, "for the Bishop of Rochester †, though I had but ten words to say, on a plain easy point, I made two blunders in them."

From this frank confession, it appears, that our author wanted that confidence, in which men of too exquisite sensibility are often deficient. The apprehensions which arise from the levities, the indecours, nay, from the inattention of a public audience, would be sufficient to disconcert one of Mr. POPE's nice feelings: though, among a chosen set, he appeared equal to any effort of eloquence; being entirely disengaged and free from that awkward bashfulness, which the French properly call *Mauvaise Honte*.

He was indeed perfectly open, unaffected and affable in his manners. He never debased himself by an unbecoming levity, or servile accommodation: nor did he offend others, by an overweening arrogance and pertinacity.

† See a letter from the Bishop, then in the Tower, to Mr. POPE, vol. viii. p. 126.

He did not betray any thing in his conversation or behaviour, which might afford any reasonable ground to tax him with vanity. He was so sensible of the folly of human vanity, that in his last illness, he observed to a familiar friend, that one of the things he had always most wondered at, was, that there should be any such thing as human vanity. "I had enough," he added, "to mortify mine a few days ago: for I lost my mind for a whole day."

He was, in general, happy, in an agreeable flow of animal spirits; and he used to declare, that he was not inclined, by his constitution, to be hippish. Nevertheless, his spirits never hurried him into any of those excesses or indecorums, into which too many are apt to be transported. He was not weak enough to imagine

uity of mind, which secured him from being elated by the former, or depressed by the latter.

He knew the just value of his own works ; and he was too well acquainted with the narrow limits of human capacity, to over-rate their merit.

If he was patient of just criticism from a stranger or an enemy, to that of a friend he was most resigned : and they who were best acquainted with him testify, that they never knew his equal in confessing his errors in composition, sentiment or expression ; or one who, with more unfeigned readiness and pleasure, would receive the corrections proposed. Add to this, that no man ever judged of others with more candour and liberality.

He seems to have entertained a kind of veneration for the character of a learned and virtuous man. His picture of such an one, in his *Windsor Forest* *, is most highly finished ; and he no where, perhaps, discovers more enthusiasm, than where he speaks of the poets who lived and died near Cooper's Hill.

“ I seem thro' consecrated walks to rove,
 “ I hear soft music die along the grove :
 “ Led by the sound, I roam from shade to shade,
 “ By god-like Poets venerable made.”

* See from l. 234 to 256. It is worth observing, that notwithstanding our author's love of study and retirement, yet his better judgment taught him to place the studious, only next in degree to the active, life.

With the same fervor, as has been observed, he expresses himself in his Essay on Criticism, and other parts of his works.

His praise, however, was not confined to the dead; he celebrated living merit with a warm and heart-felt applause. Witness the generous tribute he paid to the genius of Addison, Prior†, and other contemporary writers‡.

But

† Our author said, that the *Alma* of Prior was the only work that (withstanding its excessive scepticism) he could have wished to have seen the author of. Yet, so unable, said he, are authors to make a true estimate of what they write, and so free from their fondness for the subject, or the pains it costs them in the composition) that Prior asking him, soon after the publication of his works by subscription, how he

But it is his moral character which above all adorns and endears his memory.

In truth, his morals are the best comment on his writings: and they will be read with infinitely more pleasure and profit, when it is known that he felt and practised himself what he recommended to others. If we have reason to suspect from a writer's conduct in life, that he disregards the most essential principles which he inculcates with his pen, the mind revolts from his doctrine, and it hurts our pride to be the dupes of hypocrisy. To be truly useful and entertaining, a good writer should likewise be a

“ I told you it was a better bill when it *went into* the House
 “ of Commons, than when it *came out*. They had added
 “ some clauses, that were prejudicial, as I think, to the
 “ true intention of encouraging learning; and I was not
 “ sorry the House of Lords objected to them: but it seemed
 “ reasonable, that if *particulars* only were objected to, they
 “ should be referred to a committee to amend them, and not
 “ to *reject* the *whole* for them. But human passions mingle
 “ with public points too much; and every man's private
 “ concerns are preferred by himself to the *whole*. 'Tis the
 “ case in almost every thing. It really was not mine, in
 “ the part I had herein; and therefore I am not, in my
 “ own particular, the worse, for the miscarriage of the
 “ bill, and yet I am sorry for it: though if the general
 “ purport of it be again brought in, another session, with-
 “ out those clauses which were added by the Commons to
 “ the original draught, I should be g'adder that it was now
 “ thrown out.”

The frequent and tedious litigations which have lately engaged the courts of law and equity, respecting the rights of authors, seem to evince the expedience of an act to ascertain the extent of such right, and to secure it from invasion.

... that pre
exemplary. F
parents, not or
is conspicuous
and appeared c
express them.

The moral v
same principle, a
on each other.
feldom deficient
POPE was not w

No man ever
tions of friendsh

* See the conclusio.


† In one of his let
“ question you propos
“ most unfit man in th
“

steady, warm, and disinterested in all his attachments.

His heart was not, as he himself well expresses it, like a great warehouse, stored only with his own goods, or with empty spaces to be supplied as fast as interest or ambition could fill them; but it was every inch of it let out in lodgings for his friends.

His sentiments on this head were so refined, that in his idea of true friendship, he seems to have comprehended all the essential duties of civil life, and he frequently lamented that the instances of this virtue were so rare. In a letter to Mr. Bethel, bewailing the death of a common friend, he expresses himself with great strength and feeling on this subject.

“ He was a man,” says he, speaking of their deceased friend, “ of a better sort than most of
 “ the present generation. A man *natus melio-*
 “ *ribus annis*, when gratitude, honour, and the
 “ love of our country, were not made objects of
 “ ridicule. A little seeming virtue in the pro-
 “ fession of friendship, still remains; but the
 “ misery is, that no man can have a sense of
 “ his duty to his friend, who wants it for God
 “ or his country; and such professions can be
 “ depended on no farther than they advance each
 “ others ends, or as long as two knaves draw
 “ together. So that I fear friendship is on the
 “ wing, when honour has taken its flight.”



“ liked such things as
“ and make their enj
“ such a friendship w
“ are built upon vanit
“ the common grounds
“ them.”

At the same time, I
bewail the uncertainty
respect to the sincerity
larly in a letter to Mr.
“ No true judgment ca
“ man, or any thing wit
“ that we *think* anoth
“ that we *know* we ou
“ in this situation ever
“ respect to another, a
“ principled friendships

This uncertainty, how
into distrust. The feelin

such. Addressing himself to Mr. Bethel, he says—

“ A few honest people is all the world is
 “ worth : but you shall never find them agree to
 “ stand by one another and despise the rest ;
 “ which, if they would, they would prevail
 “ over the follies and the influence of the world :
 “ but they comply with what is round about
 “ them, and that being almost sure to be folly
 “ or misery, they must partake of both.”

He was one day, in a conversation with the present Bishop of Gloucester, condemning himself for his undistinguished choice of friends in his youth. He said, if they sought his acquaintance, and could amuse or entertain him, it was enough ; he was too inattentive to their moral qualities *.

In the course of this conversation, Mr. POPE added,— “ I am now quitting my hands of these
 “ unworthy acquaintance, as fast as I can, and
 “ turn them off by dozens. Having found
 “ they sought me out of vanity, and when en-

* In those times, Dr. Arbuthnot, (whose morals were equal to any man's, and whose wit and humour, as POPE used to tell this friend, were superior to all mankind) one day said to him, “ What makes you so frequent with John of Bucks ?
 “ He knows you have got money by Homer, and he wants
 “ to cheat you of it.”—This suspicion, in the opinion of some, has been thought to have been warranted, by his persuading the poet to buy an annuity of him, when in the general opinion, there was not the least probability that he could survive his youth. But the seller over-reached himself.

" encouraged by their professions, I have asked
" any thing of them, for a man who was in
" reality what they pretended to be, had always
" some ready excuse to evade their promises and
" professions. It was, says he, but the other
" day, that a noble Lord in my neighbourhood,
" who till then I had much mistaken, told me
" in conversation, that he had a large benefice
" vacant, which he did not know what to do
" with.—Give it to me, said I, and I will promise
" to bestow it on one who will do honour to
" your patronage. He said I should have it.
" I believed him, and after waiting some time,
" without hearing farther of it, I reminded
" him of what had passed, when he said, with
" some confusion, that his steward had disposed
" of it, unknown to him or his lady *."

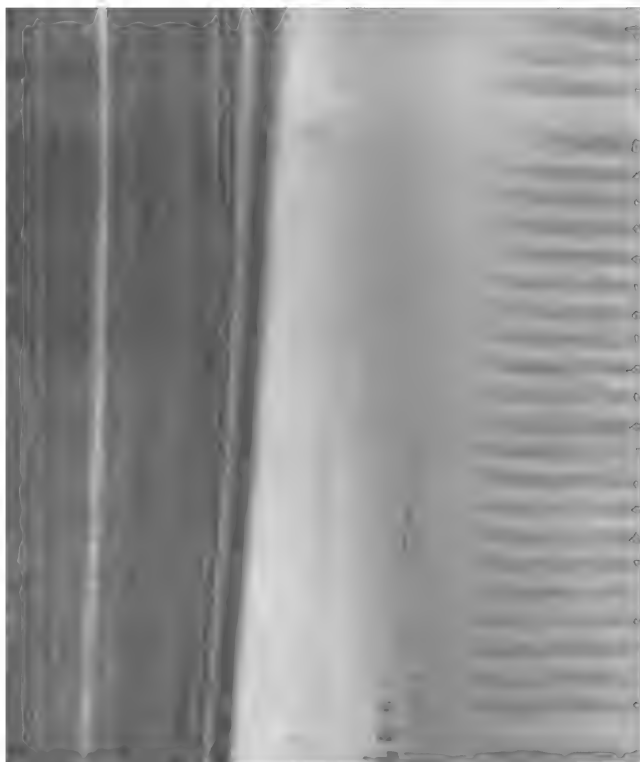
so far corrupted his manners, or influenced his writings, as to induce him to flatter or dissemble. He courted none on account of their honours or titles; but was a friend to such only whom he thought distinguished by their virtues. He did not idolise their power, but respect their principles; as is evident from his attachment to the two fallen ministers Bolingbroke and Oxford; to whom he never offered incense in their prosperity; but paid them the grateful tribute of applause, after their disgrace. Not only his principles but his spirit, excluded him from all views of employing their influence to procure for himself either place or pension.

He seemed indeed to have entertained no very favourable idea of the motives on which the great, usually confer their favours. In one of his letters to Mr. Allen, speaking of his endeavours to serve a common friend, he says—

“ I am trying to serve that gentleman with
“ a great man, who declares the greatest esteem
“ for him, and presses much to be brought ac-
“ quainted with him: but I never trust entirely
“ in great men, though this has much of that,

“ hardly make me bow to him, unless I had a personal ob-
“ ligation; and that I will take care not to have. The top
“ pleasure of my life, is one I learned from you, both how
“ to gain, and how to use, the freedom of friendship with
“ men, much my superiors. To have pleased great men,
“ according to Horace, is a praise; but not to have flattered
“ them, and yet not displeased them, is a greater.”

“ which



motod, he fays— “ He begins to feel the effects
 “ of a court life, the dependance on the great,
 “ who never do good, but with a view to make
 “ flaves.”

He ufed his intereft with the great, therefore,
 more to benefit others, than to ferve himfelf:
 and no one ever enjoyed a more heartfelt plea-
 fure in the fervice his talents and fituation en-
 abled him to render. The warmth with which
 he expreffes himfelf on an occafion of this kind,
 in a letter to Mr. Allen, is truly amiable.

“ I can never,” fays he, “ enough thank you
 “ (my dear and true friend) for every inftance
 “ of your kindnefs. At prefent, I am loaded
 “ with them, but none touch me more fenfibly,
 “ than your attempts for Mr. Hooke; for I am
 “ really happier in feeing a worthy man eafed
 “ of the burthen which fortune generally lays
 “ fuch men under, as have no talents to ferve
 “ the bad and the ambitious; than in any plea-
 “ fures of my own, which are but idle at
 “ beft.”

Indeed, he appears to have been zealous on
 behalf of his friends, even to anxiety. In one
 of his letters to Mr. Allen, fpeaking of two of
 their common friends, whole concerns were
 fomewhat embarralled, he expreffes great ap-
 prehenfions and uneafinefs on their account; and
 then adds, by way of anticipating Mr. Allen’s
 raillery—

“ Now

“ Now you’ll laugh, and ask me, why I will
“ make these things troubles to me, which will
“ probably soon be at an end, and are so little
“ so to them? I am so much the more con-
“ cerned, as I see them less so. But enough of
“ this. I should forget them, and I will when-
“ ever God pleases; but I conclude it is not his
“ pleasure, till he makes me of another dispo-
“ sition.”

As he was faithful and zealous in his attach-
ments, so he was slow and cautious in the choice
of his friends; and particularly so in his con-
nections with writers. Among these, he asso-
ciated only with the most eminent; being of
opinion, as he himself well expresses it, that

“ Every ill author is as bad a friend.”



Rowe †, Steele †, and Gay, were among those whom he appears mostly to have esteemed. Sir

His friend, Fenton, had the like ill hap.—Mr. POPE had a great intimacy with Craggs the Younger, when the latter was minister of state. Craggs had received a bad and neglected education. He had great parts: and partly out of shame for want of literature, and partly out of a sense of its use, he, not long before his immature death, desired Mr. POPE to recommend to him a modest, ingenious and learned young man, whom he might take into his house, to aid and instruct him in classical learning. Mr. POPE recommended Fenton; who was so taken in, and answered all the minister expected from him: so that Fenton had gained much of his favour, and of course thought his fortune made, when the small-pox seized the minister, and put an end to all Fenton's hopes.

† Mr. POPE esteemed Congreve for the manners of a gentleman and a man of honour, and the sagest of the poetic tribe. He thought nothing wanting in his Comedies, but the simplicity and truth of nature.

† Rowe, in Mr. POPE's opinion, maintained a decent character, but had no heart. Mr. Addison was justly offended with him for some behaviour which arose from that want, and estranged himself from him; which Rowe felt very severely. Mr. POPE, their common friend, knowing this, took an opportunity, at some juncture of Mr. Addison's advancement, to tell him how poor Rowe was grieved at his displeasure, and what satisfaction he expressed at Mr. Addison's good fortune; which he expressed so naturally, that he (Mr. POPE) could not but think him sincere. Mr. Addison replied, I do not suspect that he feigned; but the levity of his heart is such, that he is struck with any new adventure, and it would affect him just in the same manner if he heard I was going to be hanged.—Mr. POPE said he could not deny but Mr. Addison understood Rowe well.

† Mr. POPE used to say of Steele, that though he led a very careless and vicious life, yet he, nevertheless, had a real love and reverence of virtue.

John Vanbrugh * likewise seems to have had some share in his esteem. But he seems to have entertained the most cordial regard for Gay, whose modest candor, and amiable simplicity of manners, chiefly endeared him to our author.

A congeniality of talents alone was not a sufficient recommendation to his intimacy ; for he was more attentive to the worth and honesty of his companions, than to their abilities : and if ever he associated with such as were deficient in these requisites, it was because they had the art to deceive him, by wearing the appearance of those qualities which he most admired. That he was so deceived, and that he became a dupe

to specious and artful pretences of virtue and friendship, will appear hereafter *.

Among his most intimate friends, and those with whom he corresponded with the greatest ease and familiarity, were Mr. Allen and Mr. Bethel; whom he loved for their real and unaffected goodness of heart: And to whom he opened his own, without reserve or affectation, not as a man of sprightly wit, but of friendly sincerity.

In a letter to the former he says—"I hope, dear Sir, I need not tell you the pleasure it will always be to me, to hear you are well and happy: Those words only, without form, without ornament, without all affected circumstance and compliment, are sufficient to make an honest man's letter to an honest man agreeable; and worth a thousand of the prettiest things that can be said by all the courtiers and wits of the world."

In a letter likewise to Mr. Bethel, in which he inclosed one to a common friend, he says---

"I am so awkward at writing letters, to such as expect me to write like a wit, that I take any course to avoid it. 'Tis to you only, and a few such plain honest men, I like to open myself with the same freedom, and as free from

* See, among other proofs, the note subjoined to the clause in his will, bequeathing a legacy to Mr. Allen.

" all

Mrs. Anne Arb
Bishop of Gloucester
ment among his
till he brought the
common friends v
bring about a rec
mise of his own co
ment to bring his
bear a part in his f
ciliation, he would
places, when he c
which occasions M
him, that he was a
moting friendship,
to those of her own
affairs of love.

She used to add, t
was sick, her father
fought for



ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 497

avoid the teazings of his anxiety concerning the issue of the disease.

His zeal for the interest and credit of his friends was carried to that degree of anxiety, that he felt every circumstance which affected either, as powerfully as if the concern was his own. In his latest illness, he gave a remarkable instance of this friendly sollicitude.

At the last time, when his intimate friend, the present Bishop of Gloucester, saw him, which was in bed, and one might say his death-bed, taking his leave of him, he said, " You know how often I have pressed you to print the last volume of the Divine Legation : your reputation, as well as your duty, is concerned in it. People say, you can get no farther in your proof. Nay, Lord Bolingbroke himself bids me expect no such thing. He says, indeed, you are master of the subject ; but for that very reason you will stop, knowing it can be pushed no farther."

His love of virtue likewise was ardent and unfeigned, and appeared even in his latest moments. On the very morning of the day on which he died, he said to those about him,—“ There is nothing meritorious in life, but virtue and friendship ; and friendship indeed is only a part of *virtue*.”

This, our author may truly be said to have exercised in every branch. He was just, punctual, temperate, generous, beneficent and grateful.

ruer, where he

" I remember
" of mine (no po
" of moral honefi
" is a thief of h
" can never repa

Our author's i
instance more cor
ments with the be
perty of his work
ticles, which were
now lie before m
precision, and scr
entered into enga
was requisite.

It has, indeed, t
that he was in for
such contracts . . .

He appears, in many instances, more especially after he was made easy in his circumstances, by the profit of his Homer, to have been perfectly indifferent on the subject of gain.

In one of his letters to Mr. Bethel, dated 2d November, 1736, speaking concerning the publication of one of his favourite pieces, he says,

“ I have not taken any care, more than I think decent, about *saving myself harmless* in the expence; nor do I see much taken; by none so much as yourself, I assure you, hitherto, considering the sphere you move in. I have many awkwardnesses in it, and hate to speak of it; 'tis really to no purpose to do it, but to serve myself, which is a motive I am not used to make my *sôle* one.”

Nay, so far was he from being anxious to make the most of his writings, that he received subscriptions from his friends, with a kind of jealous suspicion; which proved that his delicacy was superior to every other sentiment.

In a letter to Mr. Allen, he says— “ I will allow you to remit the forty-five guineas, which, you say, some of your friends, and Leake, have *really subscribed*.”

The words in Italics were struck under by Mr. POPE in his letter, to intimate his suspicion, that his friend only pretended to remit the sub-

regardly. " F
Lord Orrery, " v
and a *generosity*
Every guest wa
pleasure dwelt
presided at his

He was neverth
in general, avoided
able. Neither th
nor his habit of
indulging any
his numerous conn
was, nevertheless,
to the inconvenien
tempted to partake
some of his letters
he often blamed him
in these respects: p
thel, which he conc


Again, addressing himself to the same gentleman, he says——

“ Since I came to London, I am not so much
 “ in spirits, nor in the same quiet, as at Bath.
 “ The irregular hours of dining (for as to
 “ nights, I keep the same) already have disor-
 “ dered by stomach, and bring back that heavi-
 “ ness and languor upon me after dinner, which
 “ I was almost entirely free from; though I still
 “ continue to make water my ordinary drink,
 “ with as little mixture of wine as before †.
 “ I am determined to fix my dining to two o’
 “ clock, though I dine by myself; and comply
 “ afterwards with the importunities and civilities
 “ of friends, in *attending*, not *partaking*, their
 “ dinners.”

To the virtues of oeconomy and temperance, he
 united the merit of the most expanded beneficence.
 He has been heard to say, that he never saved any
 thing, unless he met with some pressing case of

† We find, in a letter to Mr. Bethel, a facetious account
 of a conversation which Mr. POPE held with the famous
 Dr. Cheney on this subject. “ The Doctor, says he, mag-
 “ nified the Scarborough waters, and indeed all waters, but
 “ above all, common water. He was greatly edified with
 “ me, for having left off suppers; and upon my telling him,
 “ that most of my acquaintance had not only done so, but
 “ had not drank out three dozen of wine in my house in a
 “ whole twelvemonth; he blessed God, and said, my con-
 “ versation was with angels.”

This is no unpleasant ridicule of the bigotry of that other-
 wise able physician, to a consumptive regimen.



His affection :
in his kindness
exemplary. She
herself in a law-suit
and which in the
sentiments on this
to Mr. Bethel, are

" I thank you
" lation to my first
" 150 l. and she
" law-suit (or rat
" But I shall be a
" of my rents con
" to love our neigh
" better than one
" our own extrav
" theirs. For it wa
" proper articles, th

charitable disposition. This unhappy man, whose distresses were so various and of so singular a nature, was, in the latter part of his life, chiefly supported by Mr. POPE's bounty, who procured an annual subscription for him, to the amount of 50 *l.* per annum, of which he contributed 20 *l.* per annum himself.

The extravagance, profligacy and ingratitude of this unhappy man so estranged his friends from him, that most of them withdrew their subscriptions in resentment. Mr. POPE, however, had so much good nature and tenderness that he still continued his remittance, though he had good reason to be highly offended at his conduct, as we may learn from the following letter, which our author addressed to him on the 15th of September, 1742.

band, did not scruple openly to proclaim herself an adulteress, by declaring that the child of which she was then pregnant, which was *Savage*, was begotten by the Earl of Rivers. From the moment of his birth, she conceived an abhorrence for the fruit of her infidelity; she disappointed him of the provision which the Earl of Rivers intended him, by making the Earl believe that he was dead. In his riper years, having unfortunately slain a person, in a scuffle at a brothel, he was convicted of murder, and when his friends interceded for his pardon, she, by a false representation, endeavoured to exclude him from the royal mercy. In short, this monster of a woman appears to have been incredibly unnatural. *Savage*, though but an indifferent poet, was not destitute of parts. His poem called the BASTARD, has undoubted merit; which indeed is always most conspicuous in those works which come warm from our feelings.

“ stay out of London
“ that your debts I


“ No man defin
“ country, but that
“ might support y
“ town.

“ It was yourself
“ your place; you r
“ wards, (when Mr
“ ance, upon compl
“ ill) but I endeavour
“ to send remittances
“ you pleased. Inde
“ was too great a city
“ however I sent thi
“ with as good a will
“ your desire, which
“ end you propose of
“ to London

“ only on the stage, but in every thing you
 “ shall commit to the press. The little I could
 “ contribute to assist you should be at your ser-
 “ vice there, could I be satisfied it would be
 “ effectually so; (though intended only while
 “ you were obliged to retire.) But the con-
 “ trary opinion prevails so much with the per-
 “ sons I applied to, that it is more than I can
 “ obtain of them to continue it. What mortal
 “ would take your play, or your business with
 “ Lord T. out of your hands, if you could
 “ come, and attend it yourself. It was only in
 “ defect of that, these offices of the two gen-
 “ tlemen you are so angry at, were offered.
 “ What interest but trouble could they have had
 “ in it? And what was done more in relation
 “ to the Lord, but trying a method we thought
 “ more likely to serve you, than threats and in-
 “ jurious language? You seemed to agree with
 “ us at your parting, to send some letters, which
 “ after all were left in your own hands, to do
 “ as you pleased. Since when, neither they
 “ nor I ever saw or spoke to him, on yours or
 “ any other subject. Indeed I was shocked at
 “ your strong declarations of *vengeance* and
 “ *violent measures* against him, and am very glad
 “ you now protest you meant nothing like what
 “ those words imported.”

On another occasion, he thus warmly ex-
postulates with him.

“ Sir, I must be sincere with you, as our
 “ correspondence is now likely to be closed.
 “ Your



cern I find
" with so muc
" You still injur
" many years a
" tions I could t
" have no weig
" how soon (if
" misconstrue all
" that case how
" prevent this in
" I have injured
" am determined
" by not being of
" ing into any o
" to wish you he
" will never prete
" you and I shall :

From a letter wh
Allen, in which t
have been i

“ to tell him how much I disapproved his language and conduct. What a pleasure it had been to me, had he been a better man, whom my small charity had been a true relief to; or were he less miserable, that I might bestow it better, without abandoning him to ruin.”

In a subsequent letter to the same gentleman, Mr. POPE apologizes for the emotions he expressed in his last.

“ My last short letter, says he, shewed you I was peevish. Savage’s strange behaviour made me so, and yet I was in haste to relieve him, though I think nothing will relieve him.”

Such was the humanity and generosity of our author, that his reflections on the sufferings of this unhappy man, outweighed the consideration of his demerits.

From the same humane and noble principles he assisted Dennis in his distress, and generously subscribed to his works, though he had offended him by the grossest abuse, and endeavoured to injure his reputation by the most illiberal criticism *.

His

* In his last distresses, he wrote an inimitable Prologue to a play for his benefit. All serious encomium on the *fortune-struck* critic had been a joke; he therefore, by the most delicate pleasantry on the great critic’s past achievements,

ance. Our poet,
had a very bad fever
was feared would e
he wrote to this Son
his last leave of his
fection and solicitude
for his advice. N
rode down post to N
hundred miles from
directions; which he

A long time after t
interest in the court o
mon acquaintance in l
there was a good abbey
he had credit enough
an apprehension that
umbrage to the Engli
Southcot, by his intr
service, was become ve
son to whom this was

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 509

acquaint Mr. POPE of the case, he immediately wrote a pleasant letter to Sir Robert Walpole, in the priest's behalf: he acquainted the minister with the grounds of his solicitation, and begged that this embargo, for his sake, might be taken off; for that he was indebted to Southcot for his life, which debt must needs be discharged either here, or in purgatory. The minister received the application favourably, and with much good nature, wrote to his brother, then in France, to remove the objection. In consequence of which Southcot got the abbey. Mr. POPE ever after retained a grateful sense of Sir Robert's civility: and it was in acknowledgement of this favour, that our author always spoke of him with esteem and respect, and shewed his regard to him on all occasions, even at the time when it was the fashion to revile him*.

Indeed the gratitude, benevolence, and humanity of our author's nature, were conspicuous in his last moments. He lamented, even in that

* Among other strokes of commendation, the following short encomium, in the Epilogue to his Satires, is most excellent.

“ Seen him I have, but in his happier hour
“ Of social pleasure, ill-exchang'd for pow'r :
“ Seen him, uncumber'd with the venal tribe,
“ Smile without art, and win without a bribe.”

These four lines did Sir Robert more honour, than all the panegyrics purchased with the wealth of the treasury.

extreme

... was an
tinent concernin
which occasioned
mark, that " his
" derstanding."—
broke, who was w
" a man that had
" cular friends,
" for mankind."

His Lordship n
It was not only as
Mr. POPE's charact
He had a sincere
diffusive benevolen

When we consid
fect that he lived a
parties; at a time
scarce settled, and a
and troublesome fo
can but admire the

Though, as has been intimated, it was unjustly surmised, from his intimacy with Swift, and others of that party, that he took a share in the political squabbles of those days; yet, it is now certain, that he never intermeddled with any public concerns.

His pen was guided by more noble and extensive views, than that of serving a faction or party. He expresses a manly and generous indignation of such narrow motives, addressing himself to Dean Swift, on the subject of party-writing.

“ God forbid,” says he, “ that an honest and witty man should be of any party, but that of his country. They have scoundrels enough to write for their passions and their designs; let us write for truth, for honour, and for posterity.”

He was so cautious, as not even to express his sentiments on those occasions, in his most intimate correspondences.

In one of his letters to Mr. Allen, he disclaims all topics of this nature.

“ The face of public affairs,” says he, “ is very much changed, and this fortnight’s vacation very busy. It is a most important interval; but I never in my life wrote a letter on these subjects: I content myself, as you do, with honest wishes for honest men to govern
“ vern

“ public affairs. I n
“ was guilty of one l
“ though no man wif
“ I find all those tha
“ better contented tha

Nevertheless, our au
on account of the d
which, from time to t
to the public. In a
above-mentioned, he f

—“ The public is,
“ than it used to be, a
“ but your reflection :
“ viate those uneasy
“ providence, is all I
“ sphere is resignation

At another time, h
feelinglv on the same f

“ to be sorry for, or to wish otherwise; so I
 “ own my mind troubled, whenever I reflect on
 “ public disappointments, and the prevalence of
 “ corrupt and selfish counsels.”

But in the following letter, he seems to have been more than commonly affected, by some alarming apprehension*.

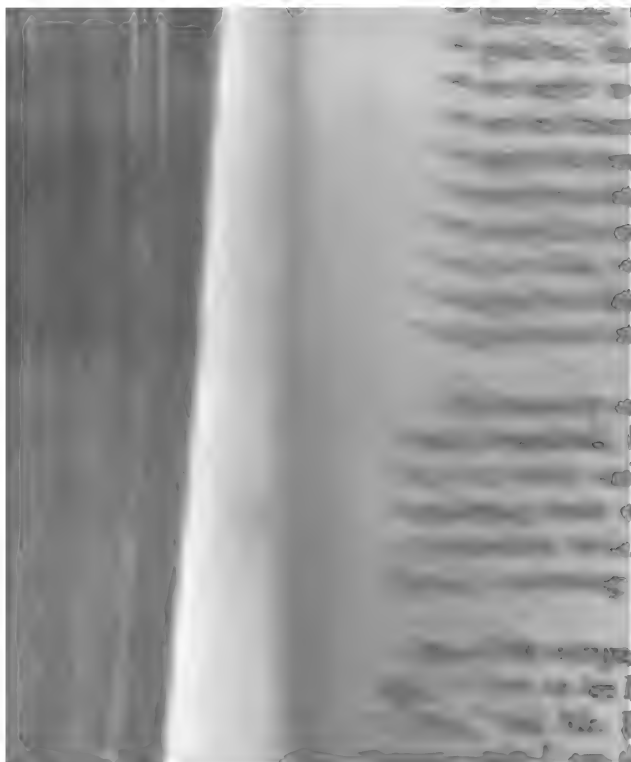
“ My mind,” says he to Mr. Allen, “at present
 “ is as dejected as possible; for I love my coun-
 “ try †, and I love mankind; and I see a dis-
 “ mal scene opening for our own and other na-
 “ tions, which will not long be a secret to you.”

He was indeed a lover of mankind, and his diffusive benevolence forms the most amiable part of his character. His sentiments on this head were not penned for the public eye alone, but are expressed throughout the course of his private correspondences, with such unaffected feeling, as prove them to have been the genuine offspring of his heart.

In one of his letters to Mr. Allen, his reflections on universal benevolence, shew the extensive liberality of his mind.

* The unhappy and unsuccessful war which a faction forced the nation into, in opposition to, and in order to destroy, Sir Robert Walpole.

† Our author's patriotic sentiments were so delicate, that whenever he made use of any foreign manufacture, he would say—“ Pardon me, my country; I offend but seldom.”



‘ tures, that we are so little above, as dogs, for
‘ our use ?”

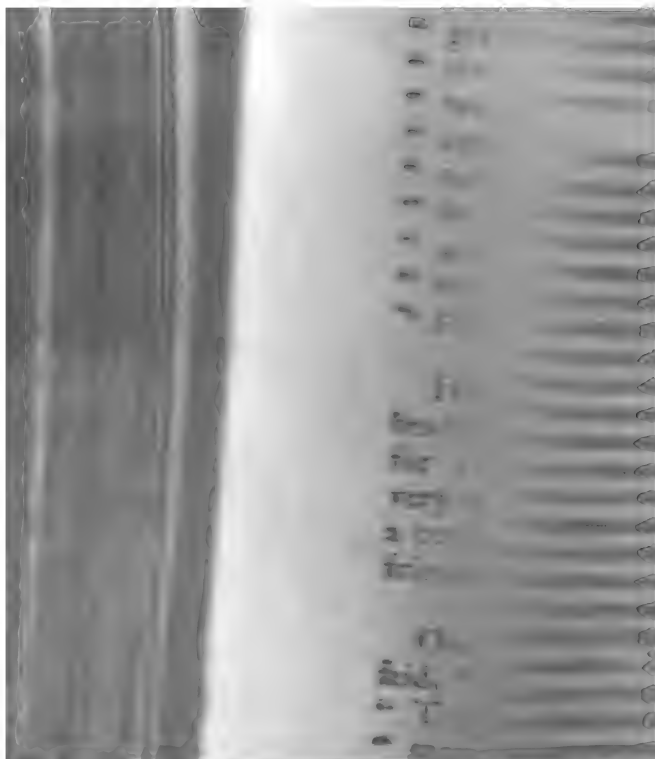
It will not be matter of wonder, that a man who had such pure, such warm, such extensive ideas of benevolence, humanity, and every branch of moral virtue, should have a strong abhorrence and antipathy to vice.

This antipathy gave birth to his satires, which created him so many enemies; and which, though they did not produce all the reformation he wished, did nevertheless, perhaps, contribute, in some degree, to check the *growing* profligacy and licentiousness of the times in which he lived*.

Such

* Mr. POPE died at the very opening of this scene, and so only saw the first movement of the *giant strides* he somewhere speaks of, but divined the rest. The monsters which made them were but just hatched, and it was some time after that their full horrors astonished the assembled public, in blasphemies too impious to be recorded. To these extreams of evil times, and to the countenance and protection these instruments of ruin met with, the Editor of Mr. POPE's works alludes, in the following words of his dedication to the third volume of the *Divine Legation*, the edition of 1765. As it contains a very graphical description of the then miserable state of things, it may be neither unentertaining nor unuseful.

—“ I have detained your Lordship with a tedious story;
“ and still I must beg your patience a little longer. We
“ are not yet got to the end of a bad prospect.—While I
“ and others of my order, have been thus vainly contend-
“ ing *pro aris*, with the unequal arms of reason, we had the
L 1 2 “ further



our great Satirist has done, would do well to examine themselves, and reflect what it really is which gives them offence; whether it be
a vir-


“ to discover some hidden force, some peculiar virtue in the
“ essential parts, or in the well-adapted frame, of our excellent constitution:— In either case, this singular and shining phaenomenon, hath afforded a chearful consolation
“ to thinking men, amidst all the dark aspect from our disorders and distresses.

“ But the evil genius of England would not suffer us to enjoy it long; for as if envious of this last support of government, he hath now instigated his blackest agents to the very extent of their malignity; who after the most villainous insults on all other orders and ranks in society, have at length proceeded to calumniate even the King’s supreme Court of Justice, under its able and most unblemished administration.

“ After this, who will not be tempted to despair of his country, and say with the good old man in the icere;

——— “ *ipsa si cupiat salus*
“ *Servare prorsus non potest, hanc*
“ *Familiam.*”

“ Athens, indeed, fell by degenerate manners like our own: but she fell the later, and with the less dishonour, for having always kept inviolable that reverence which she, and indeed all Greece, had been long accustomed to pay her august court of Areopagus. Of this modest reserve, amidst a general disorder, we have a striking instance in the conduct of one of the principal instruments of her ruin. The witty Aristophanes began, as all such instruments do (whether with wit or without) by deriding virtue and religion, and this in the brightest exemplar of both, the godlike Socrates. The libeller went on to attack all conditions of men. He calumniated the magistrates; he turned the public assemblies into ridicule; and with the most beastly and blasphemous abuse, outraged their
L 1 3 “ priests,



To give a rule:
motive on which
ask them, Wheth
scandalized at th
expose wicked me
the vices which o
they do, we may
their censure, how
be. But if they
tisement, and not

" priests, their altars,
" selves.—But here he
" whether of divine or
" much as one licentiou
" ture. A circumstance
" ribaldry, cannot but
" tion; not at the poet
" the remaining virtue o
" who yet would not be
" tice defiled by the odio

.. ..

voked it, it is a sure sign that this parade of charity is all hypocrisy. In a word, bad men, as a great writer says, *persecute the good to gratify the blindness of their passions, whereas the good pursue evil men with all the temper and impartiality of a judge, and all the charity of a surgeon; who give pain only for the sake of the public, and the party himself.*

That such were the motives which actuated our poet, may be inferred from the disposition he shewed at the early dawn of his genius, and for a long time after. His first poems breathed nothing but amity and universal love. But his experience in the world inflamed his hatred against vice, in proportion to his love of virtue: And perhaps it is among the wisest of the schoolmen's maxims, which says—*Amer est odio prior, et odium ex amore oritur.*

When we reflect, however, on the numerous instances of vice and folly which surround us, and are proofs against the repeated antidotes of satire, we are apt to conclude, that it has no effect on the morals and manners of mankind.

But we do not consider, that, though a swarm of incurables crowd to our observation, yet the many who are benefited are imperceptible; and that some of them perhaps do not know themselves the hand which did them good.

If the pen of satire does but reclaim one, it is not employed in vain: and considering how many have got his works by heart, we cannot

doubt but that the satirical strokes with which they abound must now and then, at least, have had a good influence on their conduct.

In truth, the keenness of his satire so deeply affected the objects of it, that we need not scruple to believe the powerful effects of poetical chastisement recorded by the ancients. The jambic rage of Archilochus, could not have been more severe and effectual: though it is true, that he himself, as has been shewn above, lamented the inefficacy of his endeavours, and declined the office in despair of success.

In the latter part of his life, the general depravity of manners which he noticed, rather moved his contempt, than his resentment. Nevertheless, he sometimes very feelingly bewailed the treachery and perfidy he had witnessed in some

By this, and many other instances, which will be shewn, it will appear, that our author's partiality for his noble friend rose to a degree of frenzy and fascination: infomuch that in a conversation with a friend about the comet, which, at that time, was the subject of all men's attention, he said he should not be surpris'd if it was come to convey Lord Bolingbroke to some superior orb, as apparently he did not belong to this, just as a stage-coach stops at a man's door to take up passengers.

From his Lordship's behaviour likewise in Mr. POPE's last illness, as above related, one might reasonably conclude that the friendship and affection between them was reciprocal. No one, who recollects the account which has been given of the sympathetic tenderness and deep concern which his Lordship expressed for his departing friend, would believe that he would be the first, nay the only one, to throw dirt on his ashes, and asperse his memory by the imputation of a baseness, which his soul, above all others, abhorred—that of treachery.

But this will appear *less* extraordinary, when it is considered that his Lordship came early into the great world: and that what natural good principles he had, were corrupted by that political accommodation, that habit of dissimulation, which is, or is thought to be, necessary for those who fill the high stations in the active scenes of life. To this, perhaps, as well as to some constitutional causes, it was owing, that his Lordship's
feel-

feelings were many of them affected, all of them transient.


Had his affection for his friend sprung from his heart, he would rather have drawn a shade over his *real* failings, than have perverted an innocent circumstance by all the malice of misrepresentation, as he did in the following instance; which properly falls into this part of the history, as it would be inexcusable to close the account of our author's moral character, without clearing it from the aspersions cast upon him by his FALSE FRIEND: For this purpose it will be sufficient to state the facts, and to suggest such vindication as naturally arises out of those facts.

In the year 1749, a treatise was published by Lord Bolingbroke, intitled *Letters on the Spirit*

“ rested securely for some years; and though
 “ he was not without suspicion, that they had
 “ been communicated to more persons than he
 “ intended they should be, yet he was kept,
 “ by repeated assurances, even from suspecting
 “ that any copies had come into any hands.
 “ But this MAN was no sooner dead, than he
 “ received information, that an entire edition
 “ of 1500 copies of these papers had been
 “ printed; that this very MAN had corrected
 “ the press, and that he had left them in the
 “ hands of the printer, to be kept with great
 “ secrecy till farther orders.

“ The honest printer,” he adds, “ kept his
 “ word with him, better than he kept it with
 “ his friend; so that the whole edition came at
 “ last into the hands of the author, except some
 “ few copies which this person had taken out of
 “ the heap and carried away. By these copies,”
 he continues, “ it appeared, that the MAN who
 “ had been guilty of this breach of trust, had
 “ taken upon him farther to divide the subject,
 “ and to alter and omit passages, according to
 “ the suggestion of his own fancy.”

This charge, it is true, was not published
 directly by his Lordship. It was ushered into
 the world by an editor, worthy of so dark an
 office—One who, though he courted Mr. POPE,
 while living, with a degree of abject servility, yet
 has not scrupled to mention him, after his
 death, in the grossest terms of rudeness. But
 this editor, or to use his own language, this
 MAN,



when the particulars
of the parties, together
with the circumstances, are taken
into the consideration of an
unprejudiced mind
mean or ungenerous
friend.

That an edition
denied: but it is for
it was printed, that
acquits Mr. POPE.

It happens that
it accompanies some
speaks the intention
certainty, than all the
positive proof, which
nature is the charge
is not pretended that
it was made of the
likely that any could

The expence of printing it was certain : The expectation of gain was uncertain. Admitting it to have been ever so sure : the prospect was still very distant, and the expected profit could never arise but upon the contingency of Mr. POPE's being the survivor, of which, as has been intimated, the chance was against our author.

Besides, had Mr. POPE considered this as the least breach of trust, or violation of faith and friendship, he would never have bequeathed his papers to his Lordship's care, nor have made him his executor : and by that means have thrown the impression into his hands. On the contrary, had he been conscious of any thing treacherous or even indelicate, he would, no doubt, have ordered the impression to be destroyed. Nay, had he ever harboured any intentions that were base and perfidious, he would never have suffered the printer to have continued master of the proofs of his treachery, but would, from the first, have taken the copies into his own possession. Add to this, that Mr. POPE's fortune was such, as placed him far above the little temptation of benefiting himself by such a base and fordid attempt. It is more reasonable therefore to suppose that Mr. POPE took this step out of fondness for his friend, and partiality for the merits of a treatise, which at best contains little more than common-placed declamation.

The pretence given by his Lordship therefore, for this cruel treatment of his friend's memory,

POPE took of *alte*
which he is accusa
ment, was only to
throne, and the th
Patriot Prince, in a
school declamation
with this importa
could be once bron
would always act si

Mr. POPE howev
piece, no doubt cons
as a kind of mod

* An eminent person,
the honour of entertai
was in England, by the
chancing to ask him the
the kingdom of Poland,
that kingdom, the Coun
"rafter of your Bolin
"Darius Darius"

might offer violence, without the fear of giving offence, or the apprehension of incurring censure. He probably recollected that the friends of Virgil, had published the *Eneid* even against his dying request, and that, by disregarding his will, they had immortalized his fame. Nay, it is to be more than suspected that he did not print this edition without the knowledge and consent of his noble friend: however the latter might afterwards make this a pretence for indulging his spleen and resentment against the dead poet, whom he dared not to attack while living.

That his Lordship harboured such latent resentment against him, is not to be doubted; and it arose partly from Mr. POPE's reform of his *Essay on Man*, in opposition to his Lordship's system, of which an account has been already given, and partly from his friendly sincerity, on another occasion, which mortified his Lordship's excessive vanity, as appears from the following anecdote, which is extracted from a work already mentioned, intitled "A View of Lord Bolingbroke's Philosophy."

About the year 1742, some time before his Lordship's return to England, Mr. Warburton was with Mr. POPE, at Twickenham, who shewed him a printed book of *Letters on the study and use of history*, and desired his opinion of it. It was the first volume of the work since published under that name. Mr. Warburton on turning it over, told him his thoughts of it with
great



some of those
others, and had
as must discredit
honour him with
as he understood
could not do him
him to strike out
thing to do with
his readers again
be published. I
name he kept
men, and that M
a greater pleasure
freely on this oc
ly, that his friend
then alone, scribb
paper before he
were fitting. M
had written, app
that he did so, he
and crossed out th

escape his pen. The papers were sent to Paris, and received with unparalleled indignation. Little broke out; but something did; and Mr. POPE found he had not paid his court by this officious service. However, with regard to the writer of the papers, all was carried, when his Lordship came over, (as he soon afterwards did) with singular politeness; and such a strain of compliment, as men are wont to bestow on those, whose homage they intend to gain. Yet all this time, his Lordship was meditating and compiling an angry and elaborate answer to these private, hasty and well meant animadversions. And it was as much as they could do, who had most interest with him, to persuade him at length to burn it. The event has since shewn, that it had been happy for his Lordship's reputation, had the advice to strike out the digression been followed, as it is that chiefly which has sunk him in the popular opinion, and lost him the merit of the very best of all his compositions.

Mr. POPE, nevertheless, was still courted and caressed: and the vengeance treasured up against him for the impiety of erasing those sacred pages, broke not out till the poet's death.

It is not to be wondered that his Lordship should harbour such a pitiful resentment, when his character is considered; which was vain, arrogant, and vindictive. Being disappointed in his views of taking the lead in the political world, he as vainly attempted to preside in the literary republic: and as he could not endure

M m a col-

iane to his public,
private, connexions.

But Mr. POPE, c
did, open, sincere,
malice of envious c
that he had a kind
blind partiality for t
be collected from w
tioned, but more par
passages.—In a le
Allen, he says——

“ I am now alone
“ his deeds for the
“ and set sail the
“ Greenwich. Goc
“ again the greatest
“ of the best friend
“ man is so well v
“ see, to any man v

“ Lord Bolingbroke has at length succeeded to
 “ his father’s estate, and is now in England for a
 “ fortnight or three weeks. I believe it will be
 “ the last time he will see his native country;
 “ and I should be a worse man than I am, if
 “ this were not a sensible concern to me, on
 “ many accounts, since no man, I am per-
 “ suaded, is so capable now to serve it.”

It was not only in his familiar letters, but
 also in private conversation, that he betrayed
 this excessive partiality for so undeserving a
 friend. He once declared, to a common friend,
 that “ Lord Bolingbroke knew more of Europe,
 “ than perhaps all Europe put together.”

Were there no other circumstances or con-
 siderations to vindicate Mr. POPE, the very ex-
 travagance of his attachment to Lord Boling-
 broke, which bordered even upon imbecility *,
 would be alone sufficient to convince any rea-
 sonable and impartial mind, that he could not,
 from any selfish considerations, be induced to
 violate his engagements to so respected and re-

* Nevertheless, Mr. POPE was not quite blind to the
 weak part of his Lordship’s capacity.—In a letter to Dean
 Swift, speaking of this favourite idol, he says—

“ Lord B—— is above trifling: When he writes of
 “ any thing in this world, he is more than mortal; if
 “ EVER HE TRIFLES, IT MUST BE WHEN HE TURNS DI-
 “ VINE.”

with some few literal
dix, No. 2 *.

This noble exertion
drew a load of abuse c
indignant and undissim
little piece, as well a
voked the impotent rag
under his lash, but of
they were conscious of
liar felicity, however,
which he has been trea
which could excite suc
cation of his Friend, an

But while wit and l
while the generous w
valuable, while a pious
mankind, his Lordship
place him among the m

* It is observable, th
at that time, under the
Bolingbroke; in a note
that, to such as did not

Having rescued our author's *moral* character from the only imputation that was ever thrown upon it (ridiculous as it was) it will perhaps be expected that some notice should be taken of his *Religion*. It may appear strange, that one of his strong sense and liberal mind, should persist in professing a religion, founded in the grossest error and absurdity, and supported by the most manifest fraud and tyranny.

But this seems rather to have been owing to the tenderness of his heart, than the weakness of his head.

When we consider how deeply those principles are imprinted, which we imbibe in our youth, and the reverence we entertain for the opinions of our parents, more especially when filial affection comes in aid of parental authority;

nobody knew but himself. "I was sitting one day, said he, with Mr. POPE, in his last illness, who coming suddenly out of a reverie, which you know he frequently fell into at that time, and fixing his eyes stedfastly on me, "Mr. M—, said he, I have had an odd kind of a vision: methought I saw my own head open, and *Apollo* come out of it; I then saw your head open, and *Apollo* went into it; after which our heads closed up again." The person to whom he addressed this idle discourse, could not help smiling at his vanity, and with sarcastic humour replied,—“Why, Sir, if I had an intention of writing *your* life, this might perhaps be a proper anecdote; but I do not see, that in “Mr. *Pope's*, it will be of any consequence whatever.” Neither in truth would it have appeared now, did it not serve as a trait to characterize the pitiful instrument of so base an aspersions on the memory of such a worthy man and such an exalted genius as Mr. POPE.

parents, and the est

These were, no
which restrained M
nouncing a religion
has more than once
writings.

He tells us himfel
nal laws, and many
for want of honesty
for having too weal
heart.

As no one can sup
candour must necessar
And that this was the
dent from the pious
Lord Oxford's expres
should be incapable of t

But the powerful effect of Mr. POPE's filial piety and affection, cannot be better exemplified than by the following authentic anecdote.

The Queen declared her intention of honouring him at Twittenham with a visit. His mother was then alive; and lest the visit should give her pain, on account of the danger his religious principles might incur by an intimacy with the court, his piety made him, with great duty and humility, beg that he might decline this honour †.

Several of his friends, however, as might well be expected, were anxious that he should abjure the profession of a religion, so inconsistent with his enlightened understanding, and so injurious to his interest.

Among others, Atterbury the Bishop of Rochester, strenuously exerted his endeavours for that purpose. He had often pressed him to this

† Some years after, his mother being then dead, the Prince of Wales condescended to do him the honour of a visit: When Mr. POPE met him at the water-side, he expressed the sense of the honour done him in very proper terms, joined with the most dutiful professions of attachment. On which the Prince said, "It is very well; but how shall we reconcile your love to a Prince, with your professed indisposition to Kings: Since Princes will be Kings in time?" Sir, replied POPE, I consider royalty under that noble and authorised type of the Lion; while he is young, and before his nails are grown, he may be approached, and caressed with safety and pleasure.

effect in private conversation, but Mr. POPE always declined or eluded the subject.

On the death of his father, however, the Bishop addressed him very seriously on this subject, in the following letter.

“ I have nothing to say to you on that melancholy subject, with an account of which the printed papers have furnished me, but what you have already said to yourself.

“ When you have paid the debt of tenderness you owe to the memory of a father, I doubt not but you will turn your thoughts towards improving that accident to your own ease and happiness. You have it now in your power to pursue that method of thinking and living which you like best.”


“ parent, for whom no gains I could make
 “ would be any equivalent. But that was not
 “ my only tye: I thank God another still re-
 “ mains (and long may it remain) of the same
 “ tender nature: *Genitrix est mihi*—and excuse
 “ me if I say with Euryalus,

“ *Nequeam lacrymas perferre parentis.*”

“ A rigid divine may call it a carnal tye, but
 “ sure it is a virtuous one; at least, I am more
 “ certain, that it is a duty of nature to preserve
 “ a good parent’s life and happiness, than I am
 “ of any speculative point whatsoever.

“ *Ignaram hujus quodcunque pericli*
 “ *Hanc ego, nunc, linquam!*


“ For *she*, my Lord, *would think this separa-*
 “ *tion more grievous than any other*; and I, for
 “ my part, know as little as poor Euryalus did
 “ of the success of such an adventure (for an
 “ adventure it is, and no small one, in spite of
 “ the most positive divinity.) Whether the
 “ change would be to my spiritual advantage,
 “ God only knows: this I know, that I mean
 “ as well in the religion I now profess, as I can
 “ possibly ever do in another. Can a man who
 “ thinks so justify a change, even if he thought
 “ both equally good? To such an one, the part
 “ of joining with any one body of Christians
 “ might perhaps be easy, but I think it would
 “ not be so, to renounce the other.



" I warmed my
" quence was,
" a Protestant I
" book I read *.
" the same case,
" not so properl
" see how little
" conversion. /
" your Lordship
" ligion, if we
" one another ;
" able Christians
" talk enough tog
" thing to do tog
" live in peace wh

" As to the tem
" can have no disp
" all the beneficial
" the shining ones
" invite me to

“ fancy, what I think you do but fancy, that
 “ I have any talents for active life, I want health
 “ for it; and besides it is a real truth, I have
 “ less inclination (if possible) than ability.
 “ Contemplative life is not only my scene, but
 “ it is my habit too. I begun my life where
 “ most people end theirs, with a dis-relish of all
 “ that the world calls ambition: I do not know
 “ why it is called so, for to me it always seemed
 “ to be rather stooping than climbing. I’ll tell
 “ you my politic and religious sentiments in a
 “ few words. In my politics, I think no fur-
 “ ther than how to preserve the peace of my
 “ life, in any government under which I live;
 “ nor in my religion, than to preserve the peace
 “ of my conscience in any church with which I
 “ communicate. I hope all churches and all
 “ governments are so far of God, as they are
 “ rightly understood, and rightly administered:
 “ and where they are, or may be wrong, I leave
 “ it to God alone to mend or reform them;
 “ which whenever he does, it must be by greater
 “ instruments than I am. I am not a Papist,
 “ for I renounce the temporal invasions of the
 “ papal power, and detest their arrogated autho-
 “ rity over princes and states. I am a Catholic
 “ in the strictest sense of the word. If I was
 “ born under an absolute prince, I would be a
 “ quiet subject; but I thank God I was not. I
 “ have a due sense of the excellence of the
 “ British constitution. In a word, the things
 “ I have always wished to see, are not a
 “ Roman Catholic, or a French Catholic, or a
 “ Spanish Catholic, but a true Catholic: and
 “ not



In this letter
full confession
not a slave to bi
not, as he him
presses it, an ide
In short, from t
which are to be
writings, but in
against the grosser
ligion, it is evide
tenets of it,

That he did not
death of his mother
be imputed to his
scandal to some o
sualion, whom he

His nice attentio
a seeming neglect

“ tial ; but,” he added, “ it will look right, and I
“ heartily thank you for putting me in mind
“ of it *.”

These words alone, spoken on so solemn an occasion, are sufficient, without any other circumstances, to point out to those of any penetration, what has been intimated above, that our author’s understanding was too solid and acute to be perverted by the fallacy and foppery of a religion, which can only impose upon the vulgar.

To the reasons before assigned, why Mr. POPE did not, on the death of his mother, publicly renounce the Romish religion, it may be added, that the contempt with which CONVERTS are too often treated, and the suspicion which is generally entertained of their sincerity, more especially when their conversion inclines to that side to which temporal interest gives a bias, were motives which must have very powerfully cooperated on one of our author’s extreme delicacy and sensibility, which made him abhor the thought of being suspected to sacrifice his religious principles, from any motive of worldly honour or interest.

* Mr. Hooke, on this occasion, told the present Bishop of Gloucester, that the priest, whom he had provided to do the last office to the dying man, came out from him, penetrated to the last degree with the state of mind in which he found his penitent ; resigned and wrapt up in the love of God and man.



...that con
great triumph
his country ; I
too little conse
and he was v
himself to mu

Nevertheless
reverence and
tertaind a fir
Christianity.

Witlings an
ward to perv
writers, so as t
ridiculous and l

Whenever o
misapplied, it g
he readily emb
tering his pro
... ..

the Lord's Prayer, to obviate all suspicions of his inclining toward fate and naturalism, by shewing his firm belief of Revelation, his religious acquiescence in the supreme will, and his confidence full of hope and immortality.

He was wont to say, among his private friends, that "he was so certain of the soul's " being immortal, that he seemed to feel it " within him, as it were by intuition."

A day or two before his death, he was, as is common in the last stage of his disorder, at times, delirious. In one of these temporary absences of reason, or rather in one of its disorders, he rose by four in the morning, and a friend at that time with him and anxious for him, went and sought after him, and found him in his library very busy in writing. He persuaded him to desist, and took away the paper unperceived, to shew it to Mr. Warburton. But what does the reader conjecture was the subject of this great man's disordered thoughts? It was on the *Immortality of the Soul*: on a theory of his own just then excogitated; in which he speaks of those material things which tend to strengthen and support the soul's immortality, and of those which weaken and destroy it. Visions suggested to him, from former reflexions on his own case. This is only mentioned to shew, that the same momentous ideas possessed his mind both in sickness and health, in the sane and insane state of his mind.

In



made his will
ready been
instrument for
claim a place
of it is here

“ In the name
“ POPE of Ty
“ dlessex, mak
“ I resign my
“ hope of its
“ posal of a B
“ body, my v
“ monument
“ ham, with t
“ *fecit*—of the
“ 17 — *aetatis*
“ grave by six
“ to each of w
“ cloth, as mo
“ any inconver

ALEXANDER POPE, Esq. 545

“ ray, his Majesty’s solicitor general, and
“ George Arbuthnot, of the Court of Exche-
“ quer, Esq; the survivors or survivor of them,
“ executors of this my last will and testament.

“ But all the manuscript and unprinted pa-
“ pers, which I shall leave at my decease, I
“ desire may be delivered to my noble friend,
“ Henry St. John, Lord Bolingbroke, to whose
“ sole care and judgment I commit them, either
“ to be preserved or to be destroyed; or, in case
“ he shall not survive me, to the abovesaid Earl
“ of Marchmont. These, who in the course of
“ my life have done me all other good offices,
“ will not refuse me this last after my death: I
“ leave them therefore this trouble, as a mark
“ of my trust and friendship; only desiring
“ them each to accept of some small memorial
“ of me: That my Lord Bolingbroke will add
“ to his library all the volumes of my works
“ and translations of Homer, bound in red
“ Morocco, and the eleven volumes of those
“ of Erasmus: That my Lord Marchmont will
“ take the large paper edition of Thuanus, by
“ Buckley, and that portrait of Lord Boling-
“ broke, by Richardson, which he shall prefer:
“ That my Lord Bathurst will find a place for
“ the three statues of the Hercules of Farnese,
“ the Venus of Medicis, and the Apollo in
“ *chiaro oscuro*, done by Kneller: That Mr.
“ Murray will accept of the marble head of
“ Homer, by Bernini; and of Sir Isaac New-
“ ton, by Guelfi: and that Mr. Arbuthnot will

N a

“ take

“ Dryden, in man
“ the Prince was
“ and devise my
“ Ralph Allen of
“ Reverend Mr. W
“ survivor of ther
“ Lord Bolingbrok
“ Mrs. Martha Blo
“ of the number.)
“ the said Mr. Wa
“ such of my works
“ written, or shall
“ upon, and which
“ of, or alienated; a
“ arise after my dea
“ shall publish with

“ Item, In case R
“ shall survive me, I
“ him the sum of on
“ being to be paid

“suaded he will not dislike, to the benefit of
“the Bath hospital*.

“I give

* The reader cannot fail to be smitten with the apparent coolness which Mr. POPE, by this extraordinary bequest, betrays towards his truly amiable and generous friend Mr. Allen: and the impartiality of history will not allow me to conceal the cause.

Mr. POPE's extravagant attachment to Mrs. Blount is well known, and strongly displayed in this Will itself. About a year before Mr. POPE's death, this Lady, at the desire of Mr. POPE and Mr. Allen, paid a visit to the latter at Prior Park, where she behaved herself in so arrogant and unbecoming a manner, that it occasioned an irreconcilable breach between her and some part of Mr. Allen's family. As Mr. POPE's extreme friendship and affection for Mrs. Blount, made him consult her in all his concerns, so when he was about making his last will, he advised with her on the occasion; and she declared to him she would not accept the large provision made by it for herself, unless he returned back, by way of legacy, all that he had received of Mr. Allen, on any account: and Mr. POPE, with the greatest reluctance, complied with the infirmity of such a vindictive spirit.

Mr. Allen, on reading this clause, and observing the *sum* mentioned, smiled and said—“Poor Mr. POPE was always “a bad accountant; however,” says he, “I *will receive* “the legacy (as Mrs. Blount is the residuary legatee) and “give it to the Bath hospital:” which he accordingly did. And to shew that his affection to Mr. POPE was still the same (laying all that was blameable in this affair to the charge of Mrs. Blount) he doubled the legacy Mr. POPE left to his faithful and favourite servant John Searl, and took him and his family into his protection.

One of Mr. POPE's intimate friends, who was obliged to him for all he had, being disappointed by his will, had the insolence to observe on this occasion, that “*the public said* (hiding

“ I give and devise to my sister-in-law, Mrs.
“ Magdalen Racket, the sum of three hundred
“ pounds; and to her sons, Henry, and Robert
“ Racket, one hundred pounds each. I also
“ release and give to her all my right and interest
“ in and upon a bond of five hundred pounds,
“ due to me from her son Michael. I also give
“ her the family pictures of my father, mother,
“ and aunts, and the diamond ring my mother
“ wore, and her golden watch. I give to Eras-
“ mus Lewis, Gilbert West, Sir Clement Cottel-
“ rell, William Rollinson, Nathaniel Hook,
“ Esquires, and to Mrs. Anne Arbuthnot, to
“ each the sum of five pounds, to be laid out in
“ a ring, or any memorial of me; and to my

servant, John Searl, who has faithfully and
 ‘ ably served me many years, I give and devise
 “ the sum of one hundred pounds, over and
 “ above a year’s wages to himself and his wife ;
 “ and to the poor of the parish of Twickenham,
 “ twenty pounds, to be divided among them by
 “ the said John Searl : And it is my will, if
 “ the said John Searl die before me, that the said
 “ sum of one hundred pounds go to his wife or
 “ children.

“ Item, I give and devise to Mrs. Martha
 “ Blount, younger daughter of Mrs. Martha
 “ Blount, late of Welbeck-street, Cavendish-
 “ square, the sum of one thousand pounds im-
 “ mediately on my decease : and all the furni-
 “ ture of my grotto, urns in my garden, house-
 “ hold-goods, chattels, plate, or whatever is
 “ not otherwise disposed of in this my will, I
 “ give and devise to the said Mrs. Martha
 “ Blount, out of a sincere regard, and long
 “ friendship for her. And it is my will, that
 “ my abovesaid Executors, the survivors or sur-
 “ vivor of them, shall take an account of all my
 “ estate, money or bonds, &c. and, after paying
 “ my debts and legacies, shall place out all the
 “ residue upon government, or other securities,
 “ according to their best judgment ; and pay the
 “ produce thereof, half-yearly, to the said Mrs.
 “ Martha Blount, during her natural life : and
 “ after her decease, I give the sum of one thousand
 “ pounds to Mrs. Magdalen Racket, and her
 “ sons, Robert, Henry, and John, to be divided
 “ equally among them, or to the survivors or

man be then in
" remainder to b
" and go to my r

" This is my l
" with my own l
" this twelfth da
" our Lord, one
" forty-three.

" Signed, sealed
" by the Testa
" will and t
" prefence

" Radne
" Steph

Soon after he had made his will, he wrote a letter to the learned commentator on his works, wherein is the following pathetic passage. “ I own,” says he, “ the late encroachments upon my constitution, make me willing to see the end of all farther care about me or my works. I would rest for the one, in a full resignation of my being to be disposed of by the Father of all mercy ; and for the other (though indeed a trifle, yet a trifle may be some example) I would commit them to the candour of a sensible and reflecting judge, rather than to the malice of every short-sighted and malevolent critic, or inadvertent and censorious reader : And no hand can set them in so good a light, or so well can turn their best side to the day, as your own.”

In the year 1751, was published a compleat edition of Mr. POPE's works. In what manner it was executed, and how far Mr. POPE has been justified in the choice he made both of a friend, and a critic, the approbation of the impartial public has long since determined.

To that impartial tribunal, I submit the foregoing sheets, in which I have endeavoured to do justice to Mr. POPE's character, whether he is considered as an author, or as a man. If I have been mistaken in my judgment of his *literary* capacity, his writings are in every body's hands, and the reader's better taste will correct me. In the delineation of his *moral* character, I have been

more attentive to preserve a faithful likeness,
than to draw a graceful picture.

The work, such as it is, will not, I trust, be
altogether without its use: One of the most in-
structive gifts to posterity, being the Life of a
Man of GENIUS and VIRTUE.

F I N I S.

A P P E N D I X, N^o I.

L E T T E R S

FROM

Mr. P O P E,

TO

A A R O N H I L L, Esq;

LETTER I.

From Mr. POPE, to AARON HILL, Esq;

SIR,

Jan. 26, 1730-31.

I AM obliged to you for your compliment, and can truly say, I never gave you just cause of complaint. You once mistook on a bookseller's idle report*, and publicly expressed your mistake; yet you mistook a second time, that two initial letters, only†, were meant of you, though every letter in the alphabet was put in the same manner: and, in truth (except some few) those letters were set at random to occasion what they did occasion, the suspicion of bad and

* Of what was Mr. Pope's opinion of Mr. Hill's poem called the *Northern Star*.

† The initial letters to the characters of the several kinds of genius in the *Profund*, in the 6th chap. of *the Art of sinking in Poetry*.
jealous

jealous writers, of which number I could never reckon Mr. Hill, and most of whose names I did not know.

Upon this mistake you were too ready to attack me, in a paper of very pretty verses, in some public journal.—I should imagine the Dunciad meant you a real compliment, and so it has been thought by many, who have asked, to whom that passage made that oblique Panegyric? As to the notes, I am weary of telling a great truth, which is, that I am not author of them; though I love truth so well, as fairly to tell you, Sir, I think even that note a commendation, and should think myself not ill used *to have the same words said of me*: therefore, believe me, I never was other than friendly to you, in my own mind.

Have I not much more reason to complain of *the Cavet*? Where give me leave, Sir, to tell you, with the same love of truth, and with the frankness it inspired (which, I hope, you will see, through this whole letter,) I am falsely abused, in being represented "*sneakingly to approve, and want the worth to cherish, or befriend men of merit.*" It is, indeed, Sir, a very great error: I am sorry the author of that reflection knew me no better, and happened to be unknown to those who could have better informed him: for I have the charity to think, he was misled only by his ignorance of me, and the benevolence to forgive the worst thing that ever (in my

poetical capacity ; I only thought it a little better, comparatively, than that of some very mean writers, who are too proud.—But, I do know *certainly*, my moral life is *superior* to that of most of the *wits* of these days. This is a silly letter, but it will shew you my mind honestly, and, I hope, convince you, I can be, and am,

Sir,

*Your very affectionate
and humble Servant,*

A. POPE.

LETTER II.

From Mr. POPE, to AARON HILL, Esq;

Parsons Green, Feb. 5, 1730-1.

SINCE I am fully satisfied we are each of us *sincerely* and affectionately servants to the other, I desire we may be no further misled by the warmth of writing on this subject. If you think I have shewn too much *weakness*, or if I think you have shewn too much *warmth*, let us forgive one another's temper. I told you I thought my letter a silly one ; but the more I thought so, the more in sending it I shewed my trust in your good disposition toward me. I am sorry you took it to have an air of *neglect*, or *superiority*: because I know in my heart, I had not the least thought of being any way superior to Mr. Hill ; and, far from the least design to shew neglect to a gentleman who was shewing me civility, I meant in return to shew him a better thing, *sincerity* ; which I am sorry should be so ill expressed as to seem rudeness. I meant but to complain as frankly as you, that all complaints on both sides might be out, and at a period for ever : I meant by this to have laid a surer foundation for your opinion of me for the future, that it might no more be shaken by mistakes or whispers.

I am sure, Sir, you have a higher opinion of my poetry than I myself. But I am so desirous you should have a just one of me every way, that I wish you understood both my temper in general, and my justice to you in particular, better than I find my letter represented them. I wish it the more, since you tell me how ill a picture my enemies take upon

upon them to give, of the mind of a man they are utter strangers to. However, you will observe, that much *speech* and *emotion* are a little inconsistent with *neglect*, and an opinion of *superiority*. Towards them, God knows, I never felt any emotions, but what bad writers raise in all men, that is, smiles of laughter or pity: that I was so open, candid, and serious, with respect to you only, is sure a proof of regard, not neglect. For in truth, nothing ever vex'd me, till I saw your epigram against Dr. Swift and me cut out in your papers: and this, indeed, did vex me, to find *your name* *the cause*.

That the letters A. H. were applied to you in the papers, I could not know (for I seldom read them); I heard it only from Mr. S. and from yourself, and sent my assurances to the contrary. But I do not see how the annotator on the *Dunciad* could have rectified that mistake, *publickly*, without particularizing your name, in a book where I thought it too good to be incorrect. No doubt he has applied that passage in the *D.* to you, by the story he tells; but his mention of *honesty*, and in some of your *juvenile pieces*, I think, was meant to show, that passage hinted only at that *allegorical muddiness*, and not at any *coarse sort of dirt*, with which some other writers were charged. I hate to say what will not be be-

You cannot in your cool judgment think it fair to fix a man's character on a point, of which you do not give one instance? Name but the man, or men, to whom I have unjustly omitted approbation or encouragement, and I will be ready to do them justice. I think I have *publicly* praised all the best writers of my time, except yourself, and such as I have had no fair opportunity to praise. As to the *great* and *popular*, I have praised but few, and those at the times when they were *least popular*. Many of those writers have done nothing else but flattered the Great and Popular, or been worse employed by them in party-stuff. I do indeed think it *no great pride* in me, to speak about *them* with some air of superiority; and this, Sir, must be the cause (and no other) that made me address *that declaration* of my temper towards *them*, to *you*, who had accused me of the contrary; not, I assure you, from the least imagination of any resemblance between you and them, either in merit or circumstances.

I named Mr. Dennis, because you distinguish him from the rest: so do I. But, moreover, he was uppermost in my thoughts, from having endeavoured (*before* your admonition) to promote his affair, with Lord Wilmington, Lord Lansdown, Lord Blandford, and Mr. Pulteney, &c. who promised me to favour it. But it would be unjust to measure my good-will by the effects of it on the Great, many of whom are the last men in the world who will pay tributes of this sort, from their own un-giving nature; and many of whom laugh at me when I seriously petition for Mr. Dennis. After this, I must not name the many whom I have fruitlessly solicited: I hope yet to be more successful. But, Sir, you seem too iniquitous in your conceptions of me, when you fancy I called such things *services*. I called them but *humane offices*: services I said I *would* render him, *if I could*. I *would* ask a place for life for him; and I *have*; but that is not in my power: if it was, it would be a *service*, and I wish it.

I mentioned the *possibility* of Mr. D.'s abusing me for forgiving him, because he actually did, in print, lately represent my poor, undesigning, subscriptions to him, to be the effect of fear and desire to stop his critiques upon me. I wish Mr. Hill would (for once) think so candidly of me, as to believe me sincere in one declaration, that "I desire no man to belye his own judgment in my favour." Therefore,

I am very sensible, that
(I say not, will) make me
only that must make me be.
deviation from *greatness of n*
or the honest enjoyments c
confess that meanness. Th
more resent any attempt ag:
I know to be unjust) tha
(which, for all I know, ma

Pray then, Sir, excuse my
one. I end as I begun. Y
when I wrote it: Yours ar
neither health nor time to
whole book of retractations
greatly improve your criticism
and manners I do not yet re
find in my heart I continue
mony (even as little as I def
sincerely, Sir,


* Mr. H. had told him that
propriety and impropriety in design,
by examples in both kinds, from th
it would create the least pain in
his heart to have

LETTER III.

From Mr. POPE, to AARON HILL, Esq;

Sept. 1, 1731.

I COULD not persuade myself to write to you since your great loss, till I hoped you had received some alleviation to it, from the only hand which can give any, that of Time. Not to have mentioned it, however fashionable it may be, I think unnatural, and in some sense inhuman; and I fear the contrary custom is too much an excuse, in reality, for that indifference we too usually have for the concern of another: in truth, that was not my case: I know the reason of one man is of little effect toward the resignation of another; and when I compared the forces of yours and mine, I doubted not which had the advantage, even though in your own concern. 'Tis hard, that in these tender afflictions the greatness of the mind and the goodness are opposite to each other; and that while reason, and the consideration upon what conditions we receive all the goods of this life, operate towards our quiet; even the best of our passions (which are the same things with the softest of our virtues) refuse us that comfort. But I will say no more on this melancholy subject. The whole intent of this letter is to tell you how much I wish you capable of consolation, and how much I wish to know when you find yourself so. I would hope you begin to seek it, to amuse your mind with those studies of which Tully says, *Adversis per fugium & solatium præbent*, and to transcribe (if I may so express it) your own softnesses and generous passions into the hearts of others who more want them. I do not flatter you in saying, I think your tragedy will do this effectually (to which I had occasion, the other day, to do justice to Mr. Wilks) or whatever else you chuse to divert your own passion with, and to raise that of your readers.—I wish the change of place, or the views of nature in the country, made a part of your scheme.—You once thought of Richmond—I wish you were there, or nearer. I have thrice missed of you in town, the only times I have been there: my last month was passed at my Lord Cobham's, and in a journey through Oxfordshire: I wish you as susceptible, at this time, of these pleasures as I am. I have been truly concerned for you, and for your daughter,



I HAVE been, and yet
her's relapse, if that
a constant and regular de
all probability, from w
weeks, yet in no direct
suffer for her, for myself
what you have felt at t
feel, and of what I proba
suffer, in the loss of one
since I saw your letter) t
house a scene of sorrows
I begin to think I shall
son to shun. In the m
ment of this melancholy
comfort in imagining
prompted to poetry in t
you a few lines I sent
particular friend. Indee
you any thing else, or
are spiritless, and incorr

While ev'ry joy, succ
Be no unpleasing mela
Me long, ah long! m
To rock the cradle of
With lenient a ts pro
Make languor smile. :

Whether that blessing be deny'd, or giv'n,
Thus far, is right; the rest belongs to heav'n.

Excuse this, in a man who is weak and wounded, but not
by his enemies, but for his friends. I wish you the conti-
nuance of all that is yet dear to you in life, and am truly,
&c.

LETTER V.

From Mr. POPE, to AARON HILL, Esq;

Twickenham, Dec. 22, 1731.

I Thank you for your tragedy, which I have now read
over a sixth time, and of which I not only preserve, but
increase, my esteem. You have been kind to this age, in
not telling the next, in your preface, the ill taste of the
town, of which the reception you describe it to have given
of your play (worse, indeed, than I had heard, or could
have imagined) is a more flagrant instance than any of those
trifles mentioned in my epistle; which yet, I hear, the fore
vanity of our pretenders to taste flinches at extremely.—
The title you mention had been a properer to that epistle—
I have heard no criticisms about it, nor do I listen after
them; *Nos hæc novimus esse nihil* (I mean, I think the verses
to be so): but as you are a man of tender sentiments of ho-
nour, I know it will grieve you to hear another undeservedly
charged with a crime his heart is free from: for if there be
truth in the world, I declare to you, I never imagined the
least application of what I said of Timon could be made to
the D. of Ch—s, than whom there is scarce a more blame-
less, worthy and generous, beneficent character, among
all our nobility: and if I have not lost my senses, the town
has lost them, by what I heard so late, as but two days ago,
of the uproar on this head. I am certain, if you calmly
read every particular of that description, you'll find almost
all of them point-blank the reverse of that person's Villa.
It is an awkward thing for a man to print, in defence of his
own work, against a chimæra: you know not who, or
what, you fight against: the objections start up in a new
shape, like the armies and phantoms of magicians, and no
weapon can cut a mist, or a shadow. *Yet it would have been*

one another.

I lament the m
likeness in every
cannot see an e
second yours. I
of a great treasu
light; but it is
posterity.

I have been ve
them (as I have
loss of (what is,
putation, *but that*
except my morals)
alive, and that is
and you may belie

From Mr.

I MADE a stron
very kindly I t
I had in my power
back immediately,
please you to kn
though it may be t

my giving some public dissent or protest against the silly malicious misconstruction of the town, I agree to; but I think no one step should be taken in it, but *in concert* with the Duke whom they injure. It will be a pleasure felt by you, to tell you, his Grace has written to me the strongest assurance imaginable of the rectitude of his opinion, and of his resentment of that report, which to *him* is an *impertinence*, to *me* a *villainy*.

I am afraid of tiring you, and (what is your best security) I have not time to do it. I'll only just tell you, that many circumstances you have heard, as resemblances to the picture of Timon, are utterly inventions of lyars; the number of servants never was an hundred, the paintings not of Verrio or La Guerre, but Bellucci and Zaman; no such buffet, manner of reception at the study, terras, &c. all which, and many more, they have not scrupled to forge, to gain some credit to the application: and (which is worse) belied testimonies of noblemen, and of my particular friends, to condemn me. In a word, the malice is as great as the dulness, of my calumniators: the one I forgive, the other I pity, and I despise both. Adieu; the first day I am near you, I will find you out, and shew you something you will like. My best good wishes are yours, and Miss Urania's.

LETTER VII.

From Mr. POPE, to AARON HILL, Esq;

June 2, 1738.

I SENT you as honest an answer as I could, to the letter you favoured me with; and am sorry you imagine any *civil reproach*, or *latent meaning*, where I meant to express myself with the utmost openness. I would assure you, if you please, by my oath, as well as my word, that I am in no degree displeased at any freedom you can take with me in a private letter, or with my writings in public. I again insist, that you alter or soften no one criticism of yours in my favour; nor deprive yourself of the liberty, nor the world of the profit, of your freest remarks on my errors.

In what I said, I gave you a true picture of my own heart, as far as I know it myself. It is true, I have shewn a *scorn* of some *writers*; but it proceeded from an experience

... saying me w
(as you too par
perfect characte
fault in myself,
writings; I sec,
your late letter,
owe (and *own* I c
to my own indu

For the last pa
to convey what
am in hopes ve
that case, be the
safe hand, to him
ing myself, with
cerity, Your, &

From Mr.

THE favour c
unacknowle
my return from a j
to scene, *where Go.*

know me again ; as one extremely willing that the free exercise of criticism should extend over my own writings, as well as those of others, whenever the public may receive the least benefit from it ; as I question not they will a great deal, when exerted by you. I am sensible of the honour you do me, in proposing to send me your work before it appears : if you do, I must insist, that no use in my favour be made of that distinction, by the alteration or softening of any censure of yours on any line of mine.

What you have observed in your letter I think just ; only I would acquit myself in one point : I could not have the least pique to Mr. Th. in what is cited in the treatise of the *Bathos* from the play which I never supposed to be his : he gave it as Shakespear's, and I take it to be of that age : and indeed the collection of those, and many more of the thoughts censured there, was not made by me, but Dr. Arbuthnot.—I have had two or three occasions to lament, that you seem to know me much better as a poet, than as a man. You can hardly conceive how little either pique or contempt I bear to any creature, unless for immoral or dirty actions : any mortal is at full liberty, unanswered, to write and print of me as a poet, to praise me one year, and blame me another ; only I desire him to spare my character as an honest man, over which he can have no private, much less any public, right, without some personal knowledge of my heart, or the motives of my conduct : nor is it a sufficient excuse, to alledge he was *so* or *so informed*, which was the case with those men.

I am sincere in all I say to you, and have no vanity in saying it. You really over-value me greatly in my poetical capacity ; and I am sure your work would do me infinitely too much honour, even if it blamed me oftener than it commended : for the first you will do with lenity, the last with excess. But I could be glad to part with some share of any good man's admiration, for some of his affection, and his belief that I am not wholly undeserving to be thought, what I am to you.



A P P E N D I X, No. II.

A
L E T T E R
TO THE
EDITOR of the LETTERS

O N
The Spirit of P A T R I O T I S M,
The Idea of a P A T R I O T - K I N G,

A N D
The State of Parties, &c.

Occasioned by the
EDITOR'S ADVERTISEMENT.

Is this my Guide, Phylofopher and Friend?

POPE to L. B.

Printed in the Year MDCCXLIX.



TO THE
E D I T O R
O F T H E
L E T T E R S, &c.

S I R,

I Address this to you, as to a person different from the *Author* of these *Letters*. My respect for L. B's character will not suffer me to think you the same. Your *Advertisement* is the crudest and most unmanaged attack on the honour of his deceased friend; and he certainly was under all the ties of that sacred relation, to defend and protect it.

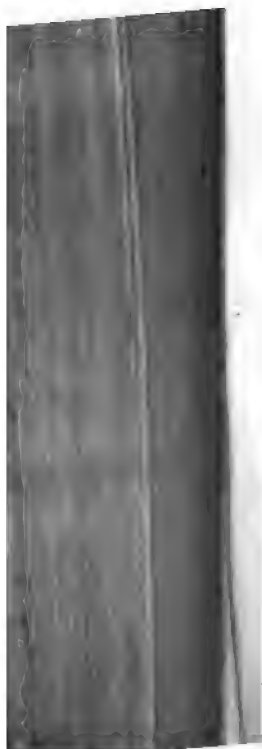
Your charge, against Mr. POPE, runs in these words,
—“ The original draughts [*of these letters*] were intrusted to
“ a man, on whom the author thought he might entirely
“ depend, after he had exacted from him, and taken his
“ promise, that they should never go into any hands, ex-
“ cept those of five or six persons who were then named to
“ him. In this confidence, the author rested securely for
“ some years; and though he was not without suspicion
“ that they had been communicated to more persons than
“ he intended they should be, yet he was kept, by repeated
“ assurances, even from suspecting that any copies had gone
“ into hands unknown to him. But this man was no sooner
“ dead, than he received information that an entire edition
“ of 1500 copies of these papers had been printed; that
“ this very man had corrected the press, and that he had
“ left them in the hands of the Printer, to keep with great
“ secrecy,

" I never sent further orders. The honest printer kept his
 " words, and did a better than he kept his with his friend :
 " so that the whole edition came, at last, into the hands of
 " the author, except some few copies, which this person
 " had taken out of the heap, and carried away. These are
 " the copies which have been handed about, not
 " by the printer, but by his death. The rest were all de-
 " stroyed in the common fire.—By these copies it ap-
 " pears that the printer who had been guilty of this breach
 " of trust, did not stop on him further to divide the subject,
 " but he has made such passages according to the suggestions
 " of the Editor. What aggravates this proceeding ex-
 " ceedingly is, that the author had hold him, on several oc-
 " casions, for other reasons, why he could not con-
 " sider the publication of these papers, that they had been
 " printed in such heat and hurry for the public eye.—
 " He must have known that scraps and fragments of these
 " papers would be employed to swell a monthly magazine,
 " and that the honourable employment of them was
 " not to be denied.—The Editor, therefore, who has in
 " his hands a genuine copy—resolved to publish it.”
 " I am, Sir, very respectfully,
 " And with regard to the fact, that
 " the Editor has published an edition of Lord B's letters without his

to make that right, which is, in itself, wrong; yet it may alleviate the weight of the very worst; it may make those pardonable, which are confessedly bad; and give even a splendour to the obliquities of others which a truly generous mind would honour. Whether the fact in question, admitting it to be faulty, be not of this last class, must be submitted to the tribunal to which we now make our joint appeal.

In an offence of this kind, committed by *authors*, against one another, the motive, that most readily occurs, is *plagiarism*: so that one might suspect this *breach of trust* was accompanied with an intended violation of property; and that the offender proposed assuming to himself the glory of his friend's performance; especially as he took the liberties here complained of, *to divide the subject, and to alter and omit passages according to the suggestions of his own fancy*. But if, in criminal proceedings, it be held a satisfactory answer to the charge of a poultry theft, that the accused was immensely rich, we shall need no other plea to acquit Mr. P. of this suspicion. Besides, the author of the *letters* was well known to all L. B.'s friends; the title-page of this surreptitious edition tells us, they were written by a *person of quality*; and the honest Printer himself knew the true author, as appears by his applying to L. B. with information of the 1500 copies.

As to any *lucrative* views; if Mr. P.'s beneficent temper, his generous contempt of money, which made him at several periods of his life refuse an honourable pension from ministers of more than one denomination, and decline every other way of establishing his fortune than by a noble appeal to the public taste: if this, I say, will not acquit him of so mean a suspicion, I might appeal to the very *circumstances* of the fact itself. He prints, at a considerable expence, 1500 copies of an eighteen-penny pamphlet to lye in the Printer's warehouse; and which, according to your own account, did actually lye there till his death. And what book? one, which of all the author's writings, was least calculated to catch the public attention, (however this extraordinary *advertisement* may now raise their curiosity) as the subject of it had been so often hacknied over, in the papers of the CRAFTSMAN. Had profit been his point, who can doubt but he had rather chosen some of L. B.'s HISTORICAL tracts, which he had equally in his possession.



low, oblique, or unfr
at his death, he chose
his friend? That h
honest Printer, you te
His last illness was lon
well as by his physicia
have burnt these 150
ostentation with which
fire by this DEPOSITA
a man, whose last vow
his surviving FRIEND.

But, if we allow th
be given for his commi
absurdity of supposing i
already mentioned: wl
nity could suggest. On
one is what every man,
be the true; *An excessive*
He paid, as all the worl
mage to the *divine Attri*
be thought a folly by so
appear to L. B. himself)
in justice, should be the

He was not only the v
vate and *public* virtues ag
himself. It was his con

actions to be misrepresented, and his character to be blackened, when only shining out, and shewing himself as he was, would be fully sufficient to dispell all those dark mists of ignorance and envy. And this being of so important concern, was the reason, I suppose, why his friend chose to prevent the loss of these *letters*: This too, well accounts for his tempering the extreme brightness of them, so offensive to mere mortals, with that terrestrial mixture of his own. The very circumstance, which you, Sir, well express, where you say, *he had taken upon him, further to divide the subject, and to alter and omit passages, according to the suggestions of his own fancy.* And who knows but he might think himself something more than a *Porte-feuille* of his friend's papers, for he frequently told his acquaintance, (to whom I appeal on this occasion) that L. B. would, at his death, leave his writings to his disposal. A mutual confidence! which they placed in one another. But the execution of it on Mr. P's part, at the same time that it makes the story probable, prevents our having any written evidence of it. But concerning the particulars of those changes and interpolations, as the matter appears by the difference between the two editions, I shall say no more at present.

Having seen Mr. P's motive for *printing*, the reader may be curious to know when he thought of *publishing*. It could not be till he had the author's leave: that, the long detention of the pamphlet in the Printer's warehouse sufficiently evinces. It could not be in expectation of the author's death: that, the great disparity in the chance of survivorship will not allow us to suppose. Besides, (and let this, as it is sufficient, decide the matter) To what purpose was the expence of printing, and the hazard of secreting an edition projected *now*, when he would have had it equally in his power, if that event happened, to do it then? We have nothing left, even on your own state of the case, but to believe that he expected (as he used to tell his friends) very speedily to obtain L. B's concurrence. What grounds he had for such expectation, the *prudent* disposition of his MS. papers will not permit us to say.

The too eager pursuit then of his friend's glory being his only motive for this presumptuous liberty (a truth so evident, that I am persuaded Mr. P. has not a single friend or acquaintance remaining who does not as firmly believe it as that L. B. wrote the *letters*, and that Mr. P. committed them
to

strong necessity that could
cessary to his own ur
which his poetical frie
your *advertisement* suppli
any excuse of this natu
that some reason should
letters. But had not y
ready, when he so offer
went their being imposed on
which one or two scraps b
sibly you will say, the
they came there. If it
him at any one's expen
not seek out and detect
employment, as by a prop
no difficult matter: for
the copies *had been han*
P.'s death. Besides, the
prietor of the *Magazine*
ceived his stoln-goods.
him, who manifested his
for him, who only gave
did the ORDER OF THIN
language of his L—p)
vengeance should pursue,
original offender; who
hand to the forbidden tree
the knowledge of political

these 1500, (which, you own, *were all destroyed in one common fire*) but from a straggling copy which escaped that destruction. As this brand therefore on Mr. POPE's memory *was* needless, it could not come from the hand of his *noble friend*.

But whatever high notions I myself may have of L. B. I am not so vain to think my readers must needs subscribe to them. They may, for ought I know, believe you and him to be one and the same. And then, I am half afraid, even his character, great as it is, will not secure him from their censure. Are the laws of friendship then so weak, may some of them be apt to say, are its bonds so slight, that *one* imprudent action committed against the *humour* of a friend, in a mistaken fondness for his glory which came near to adoration, that *one* such shall obliterate the whole merit of a life of service, flowing from the warmest heart that the passion of friendship ever took possession of? Obliterate, will they say, nay pursue, with inexorable vengeance, the poor delinquent to the foot of the most merciless tribunal; *that* PUBLIC, *one* part of which he had much offended by a vigorous war upon the general profligacy of manners; *another*, much more offended by the insufferable splendor of his talents; and a third, and that no small nor inconsiderable part, by his over zealous attachment to his very ACCUSER. Unhappy Poet! will they say, who has received the only wound to his honour from the hand of that friend, whose reputation he had, for many years, singly supported against an almost universal prejudice. But more unhappy ill-starred FRIENDSHIP, if these be thy iniquitous conditions! Who after this shall seek, in thee, a solace for the cares of private life; or believe thee to be, what thy Partisans have so often boasted in thy favour, the purest and largest source of *public virtue*? Never, after this, wilt thou be thought deserving of honest or better followers than MODERN PATRIOTS. For where true love of our country is, there, friendship wears a different face. At such time it has been known, that when real and repeated injuries had torn in sunder a well united friendship, the *death* of one of the parties has buried every past resentment, and revived, in the bosom of the other, all his ancient tenderness: as if the refined and defecated passions of him, who had shaken off mortality, had, by that divine sympathy of affections which *lives* between friends, communicated of its virtue to the

thor, I have some ti
the *Hermetick philosop*
to the number of his
due, but concludes ev
“ his folly was in he
And may we not, afte
illustrious poet, (and
be *justly* said) lament,
whole life was, in tryi
However, Sir, let
still persist in. thinking
in your *Advertisement*.
said, perhaps, I might l
at all likely to mislead p
as mean, low, intereste
were to define it, should
SHIP; so pure and so wa
sion which animated, an
when I consider how lig
best established characte
posterity, often as malign
it in its insufferable glory
to catch at a low revive
brought it forth saw desp
cannot but think it deservi
of your publishing, afford
chastity of the *first* Scipi
Spanish captive, was 26 001

these 1500, (which, you own, *were all destroyed in one common fire*) but from a straggling copy which escaped that destruction. As this brand therefore on Mr. POPE's memory was needless, it could not come from the hand of his *noble friend*.

But whatever high notions I myself may have of L. B. I am not so vain to think my readers must needs subscribe to them. They may, for ought I know, believe you and him to be one and the same. And then, I am half afraid, even his character, great as it is, will not secure him from their censure. Are the laws of friendship then so weak, may some of them be apt to say, are its bonds so slight, that *one* imprudent action committed against the *humour* of a friend, in a mistaken fondness for his glory which came near to adoration, that *one* such shall obliterate the whole merit of a life of service, flowing from the warmest heart that the passion of friendship ever took possession of? Obliterate, will they say, nay pursue, with inexorable vengeance, the poor delinquent to the foot of the most merciless tribunal; *that* PUBLIC, *one* part of which he had much offended by a vigorous war upon the general profligacy of manners; *another*, much more offended by the insufferable splendor of his talents; and a third, and that no small nor inconsiderable part, by his over zealous attachment to his very ACCUSER. Unhappy Poet! will they say, who has received the only wound to his honour from the hand of that friend, whose reputation he had, for many years, singly supported against an almost universal prejudice. But more unhappy ill-starred FRIENDSHIP, if these be thy iniquitous conditions! Who after this shall seek, in thee, a solace for the cares of private life; or believe thee to be, what thy Partisans have so often boasted in thy favour, the purest and largest source of *public virtue*? Never, after this, wilt thou be thought deserving of honest or better followers than MODERN PATRIOTS. For where true love of our country is, there, friendship wears a different face. At such time it has been known, that when real and repeated injuries had torn in sunder a well united friendship, the *death* of one of the parties has buried every past resentment, and revived, in the bosom of the other, all his ancient tenderness: as if the refined and defecated passions of him, who had shaken off mortality, had, by that divine sympathy of affections which lives between friends, communicated of its virtue to the

E

- P. 7. l. 16. for *lex*, read
 53. — in the note—*fi*
 58. l. 8. for *comprehen*
 60. l. 2. dele *perfect*.
 67. l. 21. for *distingui*
 106. l. 9. dele *it*.
 133. l. 6. for *essay*, read
 135. l. 17. for, *be fauci*
 139. penult—for *figure*,
 142. line the last of the n
 212. l. 8. for *account*, read
 353. line the last—read *mu*
 356. l. 6. for *taking*, read
 382. antepenult—for *of*, r
 396. l. 15. after *obligation*

